

**EFFECT OF NUTRITION AS INFLUENCED BY  
IRRIGATION ON GROWTH AND YIELD OF OIL PAL  
(*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.)**

By

**P. THOMAS VARGHESE**

**THESIS**

submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirement

for the degree

**DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY**

Faculty of Agriculture

Kerala Agricultural University

**DEPARTMENT OF AGRONOMY  
COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE  
VELLAYANI, THIRUVANANTHAPURAM**

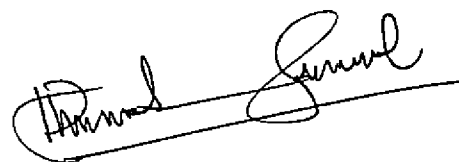
1994

## DECLARATION

I hereby declare that this thesis entitled "EFFECT OF NUTRITION AS INFLUENCED BY IRRIGATION ON GROWTH AND YIELD OF OIL PALM (*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.)" is a bonafide record of research work done by me during the course of research and that the thesis has not previously formed the basis for the award to me any degree, diploma, associateship, fellowship or any other similar title of any other University or Society.

Vellayani,

4-6-1994.



P. THOMAS VARGHESE

## CERTIFICATE

Certified that this thesis entitled "EFFECT OF NUTRITION AS INFLUENCED BY IRRIGATION ON GROWTH AND YIELD OF OIL PALM (*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.)" is a record of research work done independently by Sri. P. Thomas Varghese under my guidance and supervision and that it has not previously formed the basis for the award of any degree, fellowship or associateship to him.



Dr. C. SREEDHARAN

CHAIRMAN

Advisory Board

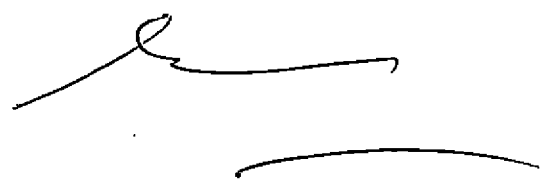
DEAN

Faculty of Agriculture  
Kerala Agricultural UniversityVellayani,  
4-6-1994.

**APPROVED BY:**

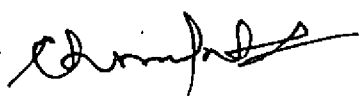
**CHAIRMAN:**

Dr. C. SREEDHARAN



**MEMBERS:**

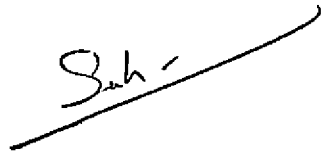
1. Prof. P. CHANDRASEKHARAN



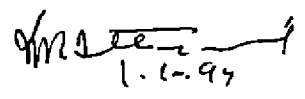
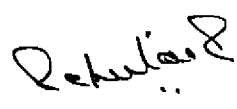
2. Dr. K.U.K. NAMPOOTHIRI



3. Dr. S. SESHADRINATH



4. Dr. M. ACHUTHAN NAIR



1.1.97

**EXTERNAL EXAMINER:**

### ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

I wish to place on record my profound gratitude and indebtedness to Dr. C. Sreedharan, Dean, Faculty of Agriculture, Kerala Agricultural University for his valuable guidance, critical suggestions and constant encouragement throughout the course of this investigation and preparation of the thesis.

I am grateful to Dr. M.K.Nair, Director, Central Plantation Crops Research Institute (CPCRI) for the encouragement, constant help and for providing every facility to take up this work, at the Institute. My profound and sincere thanks are due to the members of advisory committee Prof. P. Chandrasekharan, Professor and Head, Department of Agronomy, Dr. S. Seshadrinath, Professor of Plant Physiology and Dr. M. Achuthan Nair, Associate Professor of Agronomy for their valuable suggestions and scrutiny of the script. I record my sincere thanks to Dr. K.U.K. Nampoothiri, Scientist-in-charge of CPCRI Research Centre, Palode who has also been a member of the advisory committee for the encouragement and good scientific support given during the entire period of this study.

I wish to place on record my sincere thanks to Dr. P.K. Koshy, Joint Director, CPCRI Regional Station,

Kayamkulam for providing facilities, helpful suggestions and encouragement during the course of the investigation.

I am thankful to Prof. E. P. Koshy, Prof. K. P. Madhavan Nair and Dr. V. Thomas Alexander former Heads of Department of Agronomy, College of Agriculture, Vellayani for their advice and help rendered at various stages of this investigation.

I am grateful to Dr. (Mrs.) V.L. Geethakumari, Associate Professor of Agronomy for the valuable suggestions rendered during the course of this programme and for the helpful comments she made during the final preparation of the thesis. I am obliged to the entire members of staff, Department of Agronomy, College of Agriculture, Vellayani for help rendered at various stages of the study.

I wish to place on record my sincere gratitude to Dr. Jose Kallarackal, Scientist-in-charge, Plant Physiology division, Kerala Forest Research Institute, Peechi, Thrissur for the help rendered in making physiological investigation on oil palm.

I record my sincere thanks to Mr. Jacob Mathew, Principal Scientist, Division of Agricultural Statistics, CPCRI, Kayamkulam for the valuable guidance in the

statistical analysis and interpretation of results. My thanks are due to Mr. C. Kesavan Nampoothiri and Miss. Florence George, Statisticians of CPCRI for the help rendered by them for the statistical analysis of data using computer facilities at Kayamkulam and Palode respectively.

I am indebted to my colleagues at CPCRI, Palode Dr. Robert Cecil, Senior Scientist of Soil Chemistry division for the help rendered to do the nutrient analysis, Dr. R.S.N. Pillai, Senior Scientist of Plant Breeding division for providing all necessary scientific information and help whenever required, Dr. K.V. Joseph, Senior Scientist of Plant Biochemistry division for his help and assistance to conduct oil estimation studies, and Mr. K.J. Abraham, former Senior Scientist of Agronomy division for his help during the course of this study. The help rendered by Dr. H. Hameed Khan, Senior Scientist of Soil Chemistry division for nutrient analysis work at CPCRI, Kasaragod is also acknowledged with gratitude.

I specially thank Dr. (Mrs.) P. Padmaja, Professor and Head, Department of Soil Science for the clarifications given while writing the thesis and every cordial help.

I also wish to place on record my sincere gratitude to Mr. Soman Nair, technical assistant who has assisted me in

field operations. The help rendered by Mr. K.B. Jayachandran is also acknowledged with gratitude. I am thankful to Mr. P. Anilkumar and Mr. B. Muraleedharan Pillai for the help rendered during the study programme.

I put on record my invaluable indebtedness to my father late Sri. Mammen Thomas who left this world soon after my joining the Ph.D. programme and my mother Mrs. A. Thomas for every encouragement given. I am also indebted to my wife Renu for the many fold help and assistance.

I owe a lot to my son Ron and my daughter Rosh for sacrifices at their tender age. The love and encouragement with mockery remarks of my son Ron branding me as "Archimedes" and often enquiring when I will be ready for the run on the street shouting 'Eureka' 'Eureka' and the affection of my daughter Rosh calling me "Pachadi Dada" will ever remain as pleasant memories.

Finally, I thank the Indian Council of Agricultural Research (ICAR) for the grant of study leave and permitting me to conduct the research work on oil palm at the Central Plantation Crops Research Institute (Research Centre), Palode 695 562, Trivandrum, Kerala, India.

Vellayani,  
4-6-1994.

P. THOMAS VARGHESE



**CONTENTS**

|                                     | <i>Pages</i> |
|-------------------------------------|--------------|
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i> . . .           | <i>1</i>     |
| <i>REVIEW OF LITERATURE</i> . . .   | <i>5</i>     |
| <i>MATERIALS AND METHODS</i> . . .  | <i>47</i>    |
| <i>RESULTS AND DISCUSSION</i> . . . | <i>75</i>    |
| <i>SUMMARY</i> . . .                | <i>308</i>   |
| <i>REFERENCES</i> . . .             |              |
| <i>APPENDIX</i> . . .               |              |

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS AND SYMBOLS

|          |   |  |
|----------|---|--|
| ABW      | - | Average bunch weight                           |
| BDM      | - | Bunch dry matter                               |
| °C       | - | Degree celsius                                 |
| CGR      | - | Crop growth rate                               |
| cm       | - | Centimetre                                     |
| CPCRI    | - | Central Plantation Crops Research Institute    |
| DRIS     | - | Diagnosis and Recommendation Integrated System |
| DS       | - | Dry spell                                      |
| DV       | - | Diurnal variation                              |
| g        | - | Gram   |
| FFB      | - | Fresh fruit bunches                            |
| h        | - | Hour   |
| ha       | - | Hectare  |
| ICAR     | - | Indian Council of Agricultural Research        |
| <u>l</u> | - | <u>litre</u>                                   |
| KCl      | - | Potassium chloride                             |
| LAI      | - | Leaf area index                                |
| LWP      | - | Leaf water potential                           |
| m        | - | metre  |
| MAT      | - | Maximum temperature                            |
| MIT      | - | Minimum temperature                            |

|                |   |   |
|----------------|---|---|
| mm             | - | Millimetre                              |
| MOP            | - | Muriate of potash                       |
| MPa            | - | Megapascals                             |
| NAR            | - | Net assimilation rate                   |
| NB             | - | Number of bunches                       |
| NII            | - | Nutrient imbalance index                |
| NS             | - | Not significant                         |
| PE             | - | Pan evaporation                         |
| Pn             | - | Net photosynthesis                      |
| PORIM          | - | Palm Oil Research Institute of Malaysia |
| R <sup>2</sup> | - | Coefficient of determination            |
| r              | - | Correlation coefficient                 |
| RD             | - | Rainy days                              |
| RF             | - | Rainfall                                |
| RH             | - | Relative humidity                       |
| RWC            | - | Relative water content                  |
| S*             | - | Significant at P = 0.05 level           |
| S**            | - | Significant at P = 0.01 level           |
| t              | - | tonne                                   |
| TDM            | - | Total dry matter                        |
| VDM            | - | Vegetative dry matter                   |

## LIST OF TABLES

| Table<br>No. |  | Page |
|--------------|--|------|
| 1.           | Details of methods adopted for soil chemical analysis  | 67   |
| 2.           | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on growth characters of palm   | 76   |
| 3.           | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on height increment, trunk diameter, leaf area and net assimilation rate | 83   |
| 4.           | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation interaction on annual height increment of trunk                          | 84   |
| 5.           | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on components of vegetative dry matter                                   | 92   |
| 6.           | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on trunk dry matter production   | 99   |
| 7.           | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on bunch components and total dry matter                                 | 104  |
| 8.           | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on physiological parameters of palm                                      | 114  |
| 9.           | Mean soil moisture content at different depths and root concentration in top 30 cm layer                     | 121  |

| Table<br>No.  | Page |
|---|------|
| 10. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on female flower production, sex ratio, bunch characters and fruit characters | 126  |
| 11. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on components of oil yield  | 131  |
| 12. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on yield attributes, FFB, palm oil and kernel oil yield                       | 137  |
| 13. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on soil pH and soil organic carbon  | 148  |
| 14. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on available N, available P and exchangeable K of soil                        | 150  |
| 15. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation interaction on soil available N at 0-25 cm depth                              | 152  |
| 16. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on soil exchangeable Ca and Mg  | 155  |
| 17. Nutrient content and nutrient uptake by trunk   | 158  |
| 18. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation interaction on uptake of Ca by trunk  | 163  |

| Table<br>No. |  | Page |
|--------------|--|------|
| 19.          | Nutrient content and nutrient uptake by<br>by leaflets                 | 165  |
| 20.          | Nutrient content and nutrient uptake<br>by petiole and rachis          | 167  |
| 21.          | Nutrient uptake by leaf  | 169  |
| 22.          | Nutrient content and nutrient uptake<br>by male inflorescences         | 180  |
| 23.          | Nutrient content and nutrient uptake<br>by bunch refuse                | 186  |
| 24.          | Nutrient content and nutrient uptake<br>by mesocarp                    | 191  |
| 25.          | Nutrient content and nutrient uptake<br>by shell                       | 198  |
| 26.          | Nutrient content and nutrient uptake<br>by kernel                      | 201  |
| 27.          | Nutrient uptake by whole bunches                                       | 206  |
| 28.          | Total nutrient uptake by palm  | 219  |
| 29.          | Correlation coefficient (r) between growth<br>parameters and FFB yield | 228  |

| Table<br>No.  | Page |
|---|------|
| 30. Correlation coefficient (r) between leaf nutrient content and growth/yield characters                                 | 232  |
| 31. Correlation coefficient (r) between soil nutrient status and leaf nutrient content                                    | 236  |
| 32. Correlation coefficient (r) between soil nutrient status and total nutrient uptake by palm                            | 238  |
| 33. Correlation coefficient (r) of soil nutrient and total-uptake of nutrients with FFB yield                             | 240  |
| 34. Correlation coefficient (r) between leaf nutrient content and nutrient removal by bunches as well as by palm          | 242  |
| 35. Correlation matrix of leaf nutrient content and total uptake of nutrient showing inter relationship between nutrients | 245  |
| 36. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on net returns and benefit cost ratio   | 248  |
| 37. Mean leaf nutrient content of yield group of palms  | 250  |
| 38. Variance ratio of nutrient ratios of low and high yielding palms  | 252  |
| 39. Means and CVs of DRIS parameters of desirable high yielding population (DRIS norms)                                   | 254  |

| Table<br>No.   | Page |
|--|------|
| 40. Nutrient ratios considered important in oil palm with their norms, ranges of values with in the zones of balance, moderate imbalance and imbalance | 256  |
| 41. Mean of selected nutrient ratios in different treatments of irrigation and fertilizer experiment   | 259  |
| 42. Balancing behaviour of nutrient ratios involving N, P, K, Ca and Mg in oil palm in various treatments of field experiment                          | 260  |
| 43. Balancing behaviour of three nutrient combinations of experimental treatments  | 262  |
| 44. Order of balancing of three nutrient combinations in the best yielding treatment evaluated using nutrient indices                                  | 265  |
| 45. Progressive diagnosis of N, P, K, Ca and Mg requirement of oil palm using DRIS indices based on data from irrigation and fertilizer experiment     | 267  |
| 46. Order of requirement of nutrients determined using DRIS in different treatments of fertilizer and irrigation experiment                            | 270  |
| 47. Monthly yield of FFB in irrigated and unirrigated treatments   | 280  |



| Table No.   | Page |
|---|------|
| 48. Variations in monthly weather parameters at Palode during ten year period from 1983 to 1993   | 281  |
| 49. Correlation coefficient (r) between rainfall and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in selected irrigation and fertilizer treatments                         | 283  |
| 50. Correlation coefficient (r) between rainy days and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in selected irrigation and fertilizer treatments                       | 284  |
| 51. Correlation coefficient (r) between dry spell and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in selected irrigation and fertilizer treatments                        | 285  |
| 52. Correlation coefficient (r) between maximum temperature and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 in selected irrigation and fertilizer treatments                     | 286  |
| 53. Correlation coefficient (r) between minimum temperature and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in selected irrigation and fertilizer treatments              | 287  |
| 54. Correlation coefficient (r) between diurnal variation of temperature and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in selected irrigation and fertilizer treatments | 288  |
| 55. Correlation coefficient (r) between relative humidity and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in selected irrigation and fertilizer treatments                | 289  |

---

| Table<br>No.  | Page |
|---|------|
| 56. Correlation coefficient (r) between pan evaporation and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months selected irrigation and fertilizer treatments                       | 290  |
| 57. Correlation coefficient (r) between weather variables and number of bunches as well as FFB yield found significant at 0.05 level in $1_0F_2$ treatment        | 292  |
| 58. Correlation coefficient (r) values between weather variables and number of bunches as well as FFB yield found significant at 0.05 level in $1_2F_2$ treatment | 294  |
| 59. Correlation coefficient (r) between weather and number of bunches as well as FFB yield found significant at 0.001 level in $1_0F_2$ treatment                 | 295  |
| 60. Correlation coefficient (r) between weather variables and FFB yield for combined lag periods  | 297  |
| 61. Order of influence of climatic parameters at combined lag periods   | 298  |
| 62. Changes in $R^2$ values with addition of weather parameters and yield prediction models using the parameters at lag 26-28 months                              | 304  |

---

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

| Fig.<br>No. |  | Between<br>Pages |
|-------------|--|------------------|
| Fig. 1.     | Area suitable for oil palm cultivation in India  | 1-2              |
| Fig. 2.     | Layout of field experiment   | 49-50            |
| Fig. 3.     | Mean monthly variation in rainfall (mm) and evaporation (mm) at Palode (1983-1993)                             | 51-52            |
| Fig. 4.     | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on total dry matter production ( $\text{kg palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) | 109-110          |
| Fig. 5.     | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on components of TDM ( $\text{kg palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ )           | 112-113          |
| Fig. 6.     | Effect of irrigation on physiological parameters   | 119-120          |
| Fig. 7.     | Extent of wetting zone (cm) of a dripper as influenced by irrigation levels                                    | 122-123          |
| Fig. 8.     | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on number of bunches produced per annum                                    | 137-138          |
| Fig. 9.     | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on FFB yield ( $\text{t ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ )                      | 139-140          |

| Fig. No. |  | Between Pages |
|----------|--|---------------|
| Fig. 10. | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on yield of palm oil ( $\text{t ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ )                                    | 145-146       |
| Fig. 11. | Effect of fertilizer on yield of kernel oil ( $\text{kg ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ )  | 146-147       |
| Fig. 12. | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on total N uptake ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ )                                     | 215-216       |
| Fig. 13. | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on total P uptake ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ )                                     | 216-217       |
| Fig. 14. | Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on total K uptake ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ )                                     | 218-219       |
| Fig. 15. | Nutrient uptake (per cent) by palm parts at $F_2$ level of fertilizer application  | 223-224       |
| Fig. 16. | Nutrient uptake (per cent) by palm parts at $I_2$ level of irrigation  | 223-224       |
| Fig. 17. | Uptake of individual nutrients as percentage of total uptake of N, P, K, Ca and Mg in different fertilizer and irrigation treatments | 225-226       |
| Fig. 18. | DRIS charts of three nutrient combinations involving N, P, K, Ca and Mg  | 233-236       |

---

| Fig.<br>No.   | Between<br>Pages |
|---|------------------|
| Fig. 19. Production of dry matter (VDM, BDM and TDM) as influenced by NII   | 276-277          |
| Fig. 20. Monthly distribution of FFB yield (kg ha <sup>-1</sup> ) in irrigated (I <sub>2</sub> F <sub>2</sub> ) and unirrigated (I <sub>0</sub> F <sub>2</sub> ) treatments | 280-281          |
| Fig. 21. Observed and estimated FFB yield under unirrigated conditions using prediction models  | 305-306          |
| Fig. 22. Observed and estimated FFB yield under irrigated conditions using prediction models  | 306-307          |

---



**INTRODUCTION**

## 1. INTRODUCTION

The oil palm, Elaeis guineensis Jacq., is a palm indigenous to the West Coast of Africa, where it grows wild. From its centre of origin in West Africa it was distributed to different countries of the tropical world and is mostly domesticated in the warm humid tropical regions between 13°N and 13°S latitudes.

The first effort in introducing oil palm in India was made by <sup>the</sup> Government of Kerala at a research station in Thodupuzha in 1960. At present oil palm is cultivated in an area of 3050 ha in Kerala. The crop occupies an area of 9800 ha in India and is proposed to be increased to 5.75 lakh hectares (Anonymous, 1988). The possible areas of oil palm cultivation in India are indicated in Fig. 1. Andhra Pradesh and Karnataka together accounts for 87 per cent of the total area identified for its cultivation.

Oil palm is a relatively new crop to India and the crop demands high level of technical and agronomical management for achieving maximum yield. Only limited research on agronomy of oil palm has been reported from India. In all

Fig. 1. Area suitable for oil palm cultivation in India



■ Area suitable for oil palm cultivation.



other oil palm growing countries, separate fertilizer doses are recommended for the different growth phases. In India the recommendations are available only for the early growing stage based on an experiment conducted at Central Plantation Crops Research Institute (CPCRI) (Nair and Sreedharan, 1982). No information is available on the fertilizer needs of oil palm during its mature phase in India. At present only a blanket recommendation is given for this phase, not supplemented by experimental data.

No studies have been conducted so far on the irrigation requirement of oil palm in India. Since oil palm cultivation is envisaged mostly under irrigated conditions a study on this aspect is also important. Considering the topographical situation in which the crop is grown and scarcity of water in such areas the possibility of drip irrigation is assessed in the experiment.

Foliar analysis has been practiced in oil palm for planning and evaluation of fertilizer programmes on the basis of critical nutrient level approach. This approach evaluate only single deficiency or excess at a time and does not measure nutritional balance. The influence of nutrient

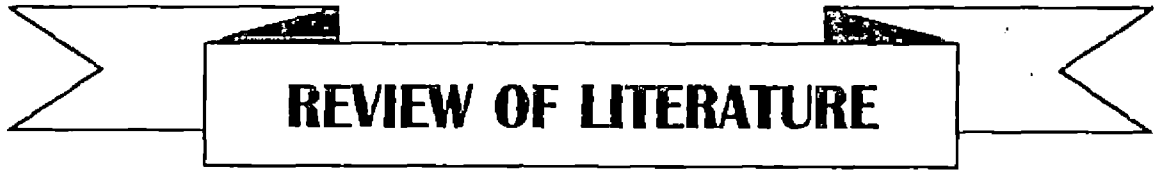
ratios and their interaction on productivity of crops are well known. No such attempt has been made with reference to oil palm. The Diagnosis and Recommendation Integrated System (DRIS) was developed by Beaufils (1957, 1971 and 1973) to overcome the defects in the diagnostic procedure using critical nutrient level approach. The DRIS approach has been adopted with advantage in many crops and not on oil palm. This is probably the first attempt on the crop.

Plant growth being genetically controlled and environmentally modulated it is highly essential to assess the effect of climatic factors on the performance of oil palm. Considering their strong relationship it is possible to forecast the yield based on the climate experienced by the crop several months before the harvest of the crop. An investigation in this direction is attempted for the first time on oil palm in India.

Taking into consideration of the above situations the present investigation is attempted with the following objectives:

1. To establish the fertilizer requirement of adult oil palm,

2. To assess its irrigation requirement through drip system of irrigation,
3. To assess the possibility of adopting DRIS approach in oil palm and
4. To evaluate the influence of climatic parameters experienced by the crop from primordia initiation to harvest.



**REVIEW OF LITERATURE**

## 2. REVIEW OF LITERATURE

An investigation on the effect of fertilizer and irrigation on growth and yield of oil palm was conducted with a view to assess the fertilizer needs of the adult oil palm. The irrigation requirement as influenced by the supply of different quantities of water to the palm is also to be assessed. It is also intended to assess the interrelationship of nutrients and to identify the nutrient inadequacies if any.

The review pertaining to the crop nutrition, irrigation requirement, the interrelationship of nutrients and climatic effect on subsequent yield of the crop are presented here under.

### 2.1 Need for irrigation and nutrition for oil palm

Long term nutrient supplying power of many tropical soils is poor. During a crop cycle of 25-30 years, considerable quantity of nutrients are either removed in the bunches, stored in the trunk, leaves and roots, or returned

to the soil in dead leaves and roots. An idea on the proportions of nutrient that have been lost in the produce or have been returned to the soil is essential for optimum fertilizer management.

The effect of major nutrients NPK and secondary nutrients Ca and Mg on the growth and yield of oil palm has been studied in other oil palm growing countries in Asia and Africa. Corley et al. (1976) and Hartley (1988), had given the role of these nutrients on oil palm physiology.

Ng (1970) reported that the soil moisture status also determined the nutrient status of oil palm leaves.

## 2.2 Effect of irrigation on growth parameters and yield

Desmarest (1967) reported that in Ivory coast the annual vegetative dry matter production of a palm was relatively constant over a wide range of planting densitites Corley (1973) and Van der Vossen (1974) reported that vegetative growth was affected by water stress. It is now generally understood that oil palm requires ample water supply evenly distributed throughout the year (about 167 mm

per month) for good vegetative growth and high bunch yield (Hartley, 1988). Jacquemard (1979) found out that the annual growth increment of trunk was 40.88cm in Mondoni, Cameroon where there was greater water deficit compared to 47.86cm recorded at La Me.

Prioux (1989) reported that in the absence of rain, irrigation should supply 60 per cent of evaporation from pan-evaporimeter so that water diffuses and fluctuates within acceptable range. Rey *et al.* (1991) observed that oil palm was capable of extracting water up to five meters down once they have removed available water from surface horizon. Almost 50% of available water was in first two meters and the remaining was up to five meters down.

#### 2.2.1 Growth parameters

Seasonal effect was observed on leaf production by Broekmans (1957) and Ochs (1963) with flush of leaf opening along with rainy season. Difference in leaf production between palms of similar genetic origin at different sites was reported to be due to the variation in rainfall by

Broekmans (1957). The number of newly opened fronds produced per palm was found greater with irrigation by Henson and Chang (1989).

Corley and Mok (1972) observed that nitrogen and potassium fertilizers increased leaf area. Van der Vossen (1974) noticed correlation between leaf area and water stress which was confounded with soil type and fertility. So it is presumed that different rates in leaf area increase is due to difference in soil fertility or in soil moisture. Taffin and Ochs (1973) demonstrated that optimum K levels and cost effective fertilizer rates varied according to the intensity of moisture stress which influenced tree production. Increase in leaf production by K application of 3.63kg MOP per palm was reported by Tan (1973). Villalobos et al. (1990b) reported that the magnitude of reduction in leaf area was in direct relation with intensity of stress<sup>and</sup> leaf area is reduced to reduce the transpiration through leaves.

Increase in frond dry weight due to irrigation was observed by Henson and Chang (1989).



### 2.2.2 Crop physiological aspects

Wormer and Ochs (1959) noticed the occurrence of stomatal closure during dry season in Ivory Coast. Corley (1973) observed stomatal closure during dry season in Malaysia. In west Africa there is a long annual period of overcast weather, and during dry season moisture stress limited the usefulness of sunlight in photosynthesis (Hardon et al. 1969). Rainfall affected adversely because at that time light was a limiting factor due to overcast skies which has reduced photosynthesis.

Benami and Ofen (1983) recommended that drip irrigation should ensure water to 25-30 per cent of the area being watered. Chillard et al. (1983) from the irrigation trial conducted in Benin concluded that by supplying 5 mm of water in a day, the depressive effect of drought on leaf contents of nitrogen and potassium was eliminated. Caliman et al. (1987) observed that water saving techniques as mulching resulted in remarkable growth improvement of oil palm. Premature closing of stomata was observed in soils which showed lower water holding capacity.

Dufrene (1989) reported that photosynthetic activity of 4-10 year old oil palm was affected by stomatal closing.

Short dry spells reduced photosynthesis in oil palm (Henson and Chang, 1989). Water stress reduced the photosynthetic activity of their leaves and the efficient translocation of nutrients to the rest of the plant (Umana and Chinchilla, 1991).

Stomatal closure is a common response to water deficit which has been observed for oil palm in West Africa by Rees (1961) and in Malaysia by Corley (1973). A higher stomatal resistance during drought stress is known to help checking transpirational loss of water from tissues (Turner, 1974). Daniel (1979) indicated on the use of stomata test isopropyl alcohol i.e., measuring the opening of stomata using (Mollish infiltration technique) to control oil palm water supply in plantation. Caliman (1992) noticed that with adequate water supply when stomata remained open, evapotranspiration was 80 per cent of PET where as it was only 20 per cent under limited water supply. Mid day stomatal conductance was low in unirrigated plot than irrigated plots (Henson and Chang,

1989). Villalobos et al. (1990 b) observed higher value of abaxial water vapour conductivity (c) in irrigated plants (c = 1.14 cm/s) compared to unirrigated (c = 0.15cm/s). Premature bending of lower leaves was very low in irrigated plots. A faster response in conductivity was observed in younger leaves after irrigation (Villalobos et al., 1992). Dufrene et al. (1993) reported that the stomatal conductance varied from 6 to 6.6 mm s<sup>-1</sup>. With reduction in soil moisture, stomatal conductance was reduced to 1.5 mm s<sup>-1</sup>. Stomatal resistance behaved in the opposite manner.

Corley et al. (1976) reported that the photochemical efficiency was decreased above 35°C in oil palm as was not ideal for most of the crops. Hence during dry period high leaf temperatures may be a limiting factor for photosynthesis.

Taffin and Daniel (1976) observed that sufficient water supply to oil palm was obtained when the area wetted by drip irrigation was 35-40 per cent of the total volume of soil explored by palm roots.

### 2.2.3 Yield attributes and yield

Increase in average bunch weight due to irrigation had been reported by Taffin and Daniel (1976).

In Ivory coast, at locations with long periods of water stress, irrigation raised yields from 7.5 to 26.0 tonnes of fresh fruit bunches  $\text{ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  (IRHO, 1962). Differences in bunch yields due to variation in moisture stress was reported by Sparnaaij et al. (1963) and Turner (1977). Desmarest (1967) indicated that in Ivory Coast, irrigation during summer months caused a reduction in inflorescence abortion rate. Taffin and Daniel, (1976) observed from slow irrigation trial conducted in the Republic of Benin that by irrigating 34-45 per cent of soil volume explored by roots, yield of 30t bunches  $\text{ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  was obtained. The number of both male and female inflorescences were initially found increased due to a reduction in abortion rate and later the number of male inflorescences produced were lower in irrigated plots indicating the effect of irrigation on sex differentiation. (IRHO, 1970). Corley et al. (1976) observed abnormally high male inflorescence production 19 to 22 months after a drought due to lower sex ratio during dry periods. Chillard et al. (1983) reported

that though yield potential was increased by irrigation, it also increased export of mineral nutrients and decreased leaf nutrient content particularly of N, K and Ca. Chan et al. (1985) reported yield benefits of irrigation in areas of intense dry period in Malaysia. Foster et al. (1987) reported increase in leaf N and P levels corresponding to yield increase due to rainfall and water availability. Foster and Chang (1989) observed that in highly laterite soils having low water holding capacity maximum yield was limited by inadequate moisture. In trials with mature palms, bunch yield was reduced in unirrigated compared to irrigated palms (Henson and Chang, 1989). Von Uexkull and Fairhurst (1991) reported that prolonged water stress caused a sharp decrease in the number of female inflorescences and an increase in male inflorescences. A drop in yield due to the poor sex ratio that occurred 22 months after a prolonged drought corresponded with the interval between floral initiation and flower emergence. Extended drought resulted in the abortion of female inflorescences. Prioux et al. (1992) observed an yield increase of 20 per cent in irrigated plot over unirrigated plots in Ivory Coast. Yields were 22.7t and 18.8t FFB ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> in irrigated and unirrigated plots respectively. Irrigation did not modify the mineral

nutrition management in oil palm. Irrigation had a considerable effect on bunch number. The effect on mean bunch weight varied in one direction or other in different years without any definite trend.

#### 2.2.4 Irrigation and nutrient relations

Smilde and Chapas (1963) reported that leaf N and P decreased during dry season and increased when there was adequate moisture supply through rains. Quencez and Taffin (1981) observed that higher K deficits were associated with low K levels in dry season. Critical threshold for K was shown as 0.7 per cent when water deficit was 600 mm which was increased to 0.87 per cent with adequate water. Chillard et al. (1983) observed that irrigation had increased export of nutrients. By eliminating the depressive effect of drought, irrigation increased yield potential and lead to an increase in removal of nutrients with a reduction of leaf levels (Chillard et al., 1983). Ataga and Okoye (1984) noticed that palms which received supplementary irrigation @ 51 mm week<sup>-1</sup> during dry season caused significant increase in N and P in leaf, slight increase for K and variable effect on Mg and Ca. **K** Fertilizer application increased leaf K and decreased Mg. Low correlation between leaf nutrients and bunch yields were

recorded. Irrigating palm with 5 mm of water in a day with application of higher doses of KCl improved leaf contents significantly. With the application of 0.6, 1.4, 2.2 and 3 kg KCl palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>, the per cent leaf K content were 0.768, 0.842, 0.908 and 0.933 and the yield of palms were 136, 161 and 142 kg palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> respectively (IRHO, 1989b).

Amount of water held by soils reported by various workers were 83mm in sedimentary soils of Nigeria (Rees and Chapas, 1963); 140mm in Ivory Coast (Ochs and Olivin, 1965) 167mm in Gambia (Hill, 1969) and 100mm (Surre and Ziller, 1963) for one meter depth. Soil water deficit commonly observed in west Africa, South America and certain Asian regions have been the main limiting factors for oil palm production in those regions. (Devuyst, 1948 and Sparnaaij et al., 1965). Irrigation improved the trees' mineral nutrition at Grand Drevin, Ivory Coast. The nitrogen status of the irrigated trees remained satisfactory even in the dry season, compared to unirrigated trees (Desmarest, 1967). At Pobe, Dahomey, the nutrition of the trees was appreciably improved within two months after watering but at La Me, in Ivory Coast, where the water deficits was lower, the effect of irrigation was correspondingly smaller. Taffin and Daniel

(1976) observed improvement in K nutrition of palm due to irrigation.

On coastal soils, leaf P and K increased with increased soil moisture. Ollagnier (1985) reported reduced efficiency of K fertilizers due to drought. Quencez et al. (1987) observed cumulative and annual yield increase in hydromorphic peat soils than in tertiary sand because of the better moisture conditions of hydromorphic soils. Critical level of potassium in leaf was linked with water supply to the palm. Based on experiments conducted in Benin and Sumatra, Ollagnier et al. (1987) concluded that with water deficit decreasing from 600 to 250mm, critical level of K increased from 0.62 to 1.05 per cent, and for water deficits from 250mm to 0 (no deficit), critical level fell from 1.05 to 0.69 per cent i.e. critical level 0.6 and 0.8 per cent are found both under very low and very high water deficit conditions. Critical leaf nutrient values reported by them at various levels of water deficits were 600mm - 0.60; 510mm - 0.75; 470mm - 0.775; 400 to 250mm - 0.9 - 1.5; and less than 250mm - 1.65-0.69. Ugbah et al. (1990) reported that irrigation did not make any significant effect on any leaf nutrient concentration in oil palm. Ochs et al. (1991) reported leaf K as a function of water deficit and the



relationship made it possible to establish a scale of critical K level values according to the mean deficit for the period. The critical K levels proposed for different water deficit values are : 150 to 200mm - 0.9%, 200 to 250mm - 0.95%, 250 to 400mm - 0.95%, 400 to 600mm - 0.85%, and 600 to 750mm - 0.75%.

## 2.3 Effect of nutrition on growth parameters and yield

### 2.3.1 Growth parameters

Corley (1976a) reported the influence of nutrient supply on specific aspects of vegetative growth such as leaf area, leaf weight and consequently on yield increase.

Rosenquist (1962) indicated a high rate of leaf production and total number of leaves on the crown with increased nitrogen application. Corley and Mok (1972) also observed increase in leaf production due to nitrogen application. Nitrogen was required for the rapid growth of oil palm (Hartley, 1988). Nitrogen primarily affected leaf area, rate of leaf production and net assimilation rate. A good response to nitrogen was noticed by Corley (1976a) and Hartley (1988) wherever the leaf area index (LAI) was below five. Singh (1989) had reported significant increase in leaf

area, leaf dry matter, rachis length and annual frond production due to nitrogen application. Nitrogen fertilizer was reported to significantly increase the leaf area index by Wilkie and Foster (1989).

Increased leaf production due to phosphorus application was reported by Tan (1976a). Phosphate application has also significantly improved leaf area, leaf dry matter, rachis length and frond production (Singh, 1989). Von Uexkull and Fairhurst (1991) reported that leaves deficient in P did not show specific symptoms, other than reduced frond length. Trunk diameter and bunch size of P deficient palms were also found reduced. Pyramiding in palms was associated with the progressive depletion of soil phosphorus.

Corley and Mok (1972) gave an account of the effects of NPK and Mg on leaf area, dry matter production and yield of oil palm and reported that potassium application increased the dry matter production and yield by increasing leaf area. Singh (1989) obtained increase in leaf dry weight and leaf area due to K application. He has also reported that nitrogen increased both leaf area and net assimilation

rate and consequently vegetative dry matter attained a fairly constant level at higher rates of fertilizer application. Nair (1981) reported that application of nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium at higher levels increased the rate of leaf production and number of functional leaves. Squire (1986) reported that added nutrients brought about an increase in the area of fronds by about 12 per cent. However the relation between area and weight of fronds was little affected by fertilizers, so the increase in frond area was accompanied by an increase in frond weight. Wilkie and Foster (1989) has recorded significant increase in vegetative dry matter and total dry matter production due to nitrogen and potassium application.

### 2.3.2 Effect of nutrition on physiological parameters

Increased photosynthetic activity and reduction in sex ratio due to nitrogen application was reported by Sparnaaij (1960). Chillard et al. (1983) reported that depressive effect of drought on leaf content of N and P was eliminated, with adequate moisture supply.

Villalobos et al. (1990a) noticed an increase in relative water content of oil palm during dry season as a

response to K fertilizer application. Corley et al. (1976) had reported considerable increase in stomatal resistance due to potassium deficiency.

The oil palm has relatively shallow root system with most of the active roots found in the upper 30 cm of soil (Gray, 1969). Omoti and Ataga (1983) from their studies on root activity of 15 year old palm using  $p^{32}$  has concluded that P uptake was greatest at a distance of 50cm from the trunk and at 15cm depth. Dufrene (1989) reported that 96% of primary and secondary roots and 49% of tertiary and quaternaries were found in top 40cm layer of soil. Foster and Dolmat et al. (1989) recommended that nitrogen fertilizers must be placed in the weeded circle where there are more feeding roots so that it is intercepted by roots before being leached out.

#### 2.3.4 Effect of nutrition on yield attributes

Beirnaert (1935) indicated that oil palm sex ratio might depend on ratio of carbon assimilation to mineral nutrition. Helsop-Harrison (1957) has reported that nitrogen nutrition influenced sex defferntiation. The female inflorescence production was attributed to high rate of

carbon assimilation to mineral absorption and N has an important role in this phenomenon. With further increase in nitrogen, male flower production has also increased and the sex ratio decreased (Sparnaaij, 1960). Ollagnier et al. (1970) found out that insufficient water supply affected sex ratio of trees and the number of bunches produced. The elements required for vegetative growth and for removal through bunches were nitrogen and potassium. Under less favourable ecological conditions, water deficit had considerable effect on oil palm sex differentiation, rate of female inflorescence abortion and plant growth. Tan (1973) reported association of increased female flower production with increased leaf production due to potassium fertilization. Nair and Sreedharan (1982) observed a decrease in sex ratio due to nitrogen application and increase in male inflorescence production. Phosphorus and potassium application was found to increase the sex ratio. Increased leaf nutrient content of these elements were positively correlated with female flower production. Calcium and magnesium had no influence on flower production.

Ollagnier (1985) reported positive influence of fertilizers on yield of oil palm.

Increase in bunch number production due to nitrogen application has been obtained by Wilkie and Foster (1989).

Foo and Omar (1987) indicated increase in bunch number due to K application. Yield response to K fertilizer was reported to be due to increase in bunch number rather than increase in mean weight by Foster et al. (1987). Increase in average bunch weight as a result of K application was recorded by Foo and Omar (1987) and Wilkie and Foster (1989).

#### 2.3.5 Effect of nutrition on Fresh Fruit Bunch (FFB) yield

Yield increase in oil palm due to nitrogen application was reported by Sly and Chapas (1963), Van der Vossen (1970), Green (1972), Warriar and Piggot (1973), and Hew et al. (1973). Tan (1976b) recommended  $0.88 \text{ kg N palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  as optimum dose. Ummar Akbar et al. (1977) reported increase in yield due to nitrogen fertilizer application. Chan (1981a) recommended  $0.95 \text{ kg N palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  using ammonium sulphate for better yields in Malaysia. Teoh and Chew (1984) recommended  $0.57 \text{ kg N palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  for adult palms. Nair and Sreedharan (1982), Agamuthu and Broughton (1985), Cheopte et al. (1988) and Foo and Omar (1987) have

reported increase in FFB yield due to N application. Application of nitrogen had significantly increased the mean yield by 8-12 per cent (Singh, 1989). Yield was found closely correlated with leaf N levels by Wilkie and Foster (1989). Nitrogen content of leaf corresponding to optimum yield was 2.5 to 2.6 per cent and P was 0.16 to 0.17 per cent as reported by Bull (1964). Increase in yield up to 0.17 per cent leaf P was observed by Forde et al. (1965). Ollangnier et al. (1970) got response to P application and obtained increased yield with P content above 0.15 per cent. Chapman and Gray (1949) obtained 17 per cent increase in yield by phosphorus fertilization in a 12 year old plantation. Rosenquist (1962) and Bachy (1968) reported positive response of oil palm due to phosphorus fertilization. Yield increase due to P application was reported by Van der Vossen (1970) in Ghana, Mollegard (1971) in Malaysia and Green (1972) in Cameroon. The most conclusive response which the IRHO has obtained with phosphate fertilization was from Brazil (Martin, 1972). Green (1972), Warriar and Piggot (1973) and Foster and Chang (1977) also observed increase in leaf P and corresponding bunch yield increase in oil palm. Lo et al. (1973), Foster and Goh (1977), Ummar Akbar et al. (1977), Nair and Sreedharan (1982), Ng (1986) and Cheopte et al.

(1988) also reported beneficial effect of phosphatic fertilizers in oil palm. Quantity of fertilizers applied per palm for which response was obtained were 2.7 kg rock phosphate (Rosenquist, 1962) 2.0 kg dicalcium phosphate (Bachy, 1968), 4.54 kg single superphosphate (Van der Vossen, 1970), 3.8 kg rock phosphate (Mollegard, 1971) and 3 kg super phosphate (Ummar Akbar et al., 1977). Phosphorus requirement to get an FFB yield of 30 t ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> was found to be 5 kg palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> of Christmas Island Rock phosphate (Dolmat et al., 1989).

Bachy (1968) in Ivory Coast observed that in areas derived from savannah, plots yielding 17 kg per palm were raised to 82 kg per palm by annual application of one kilogram KCl per palm. Hew et al. (1973) obtained significant yield response due to potassium application. Breure and Rosenquist (1977) reported that application of muriate of potash at the rate of 3 kg per palm per year has increased the FFB yield. Potassium recommendation given for adult palms in Malaysia as reported by various workers were 2.2 kg palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> (Foo and Omar, 1987) ; 1.9 kg K<sub>2</sub>O palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> (Tan, 1976b) and 2.2 to 2.7 kg K<sub>2</sub>O palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> (Chan, 1981b). Improved bunch yields due to K fertilization had also been reported by Nair and Sreedharan (1982), Foo and



Omar (1987) and Chepote et al. (1988). Mutert (1993) reported that potassium is the largest single nutrient affecting yield of oil palm in many soils. Application of potassium together with nitrogen caused synergistic effects in improving vegetative dry matter, bunch yield and oil to bunch ratio. High uptake rates of K depressed leaf tissue contents of other cationic nutrients such as Ca and Mg.

Singh (1989) reported an yield increase of 10 per cent due to nitrogen and 32 per cent due to phosphate application. Zakaria et al. (1991) reported that annual application 3-4 kg of Christmas Island Rock phosphate was profitable and the full P response depended on adequate supply of N, and no response to N was obtained when P supply was inadequate. A strong response to P fertilizer was obtained when soil extractable P was below 15 ppm.

Foster et al. (1986) reported that application of 2.5 kg of both ammonium sulphate and potassium chloride per palm per year raised FFB yields from 21 to 24 t ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>. Optimum rate of one fertilizer nutrient depended on the rates of other fertilizer nutrients applied. Yield increase due

to application of nitrogen and potassium was also reported by Wilkie and Foster (1989).

FFB yield increase due to higher P and K fertilizer levels was reported by Zakaria et al. (1989). From a trial conducted in Indonesia, Pundjaitan (1985) reported that maximum yield of 25.2 t ha<sup>-1</sup> was obtained with 3.02 kg ammonium sulphate, 3.24 kg rock phosphate and 2.38 kg potassium chloride per palm applied annually. Dolmat et al. (1989) recommended a minimum of 4 kg ammonium sulphate, 4 kg nitrate of potash and 3 kg rock phosphate per palm per year to maintain optimum yield. Positive NPK interaction which gave yield of 29.4 t ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> that was 14 per cent higher than the control was reported by Singh (1989). Von Uexkull and Fairhurst (1991) reported details on role of fertilizers for high sustainable yield along with nutrient interactions and assessment of fertilizer needs of palm. Response of oil palm yield to fertilizer application had been reported by many workers like Teh and Chew (1984), Foster et al. (1985) and Dolmat et al. (1989). The main effect of potassium fertilization and its positive interaction with other plant nutrients was reported to be due to increased efficiency of conversion of intercepted radiation by Mutert (1993).

Nutrient concentration in the fruit of crops is not generally related by yield, and has also been found true in oil palm by Ng and Thamboo (1967). Corley (1973) from four experiments conducted in Malaysia reported that oil to bunch ratio was found to decrease with increased dose of fertilizers in all experiments. Potash increased kernel to fruit ratio of oil palm at the expense of mesocarp (Breure, 1982). Ochs and Ollagnier (1977) observed a significant increase in oil to bunch ratio due to application of magnesium sulphate. So the depressive effect of KCl on the oil to bunch ratio was reported to be due to the reduction in Mg uptake by palm. Potassium chloride treatments were reported to depress the oil to bunch ratio (Wood, 1978). Breure (1982) also noticed a decline in oil content of bunches due to application of potassium chloride. Foster et al. (1987) reported that potassium chloride application has significantly depressed the oil content of bunches by significantly reducing the oil to bunch and mesocarp to fruit ratios. The kernel to bunch and kernel to fruit ratio were also found increased. Appreciable reduction in oil content of dry mesocarp was observed by Foster et al. (1987). KCl fertilizer application has increased FFB yield by 24 per cent but due to the reduction in the oil to bunch ratio the mesocarp oil increased only by 12 per cent (Foster

et al. 1987). Hagstrom (1988) based in work on New Britain reported that there was very good correlation between Mg levels and oil yield. Von Uexkull and Fairhurst (1991) reported that excess K lowered the oil content in the fruit.

#### 2.4 Effect of fertilizers on concentration and uptake of nutrients by palm

Pacheco et al. (1985) from studies conducted in Brazil concluded that while nutrition was adequate, P deficiency caused poor growth and reduced leaf area and when it was corrected, the yield quadrupled in 12-15 years. Because of the depressive effect of P on K nutrition in low exchangeable K soils, cheaper natural phosphate was found more efficient. Von Uexkull and Fairhurst (1991) reported that palms deficient in P had a low growth rate, short fronds, small trunk diameter and small bunches. It has also been indicated that oil palm was very efficient in utilizing both soil and fertilizer P, due to effective mycorrhizal association.

Ochs (1965) reported that an improvement in leaf potassium by 0.1 per cent had resulted in an annual yield increase of 7 to 16 kg bunches per tree, representing about 10 per cent of the maximum production. Ollagnier et al. (1970) reported that the response to potassium was more when the leaf K per cent fell below critical level. Foster and Chang (1977) obtained an yield increase of 1 t ha<sup>-1</sup> with an increase of K level from 0.05 to 0.08 per cent. Ollagnier and Olivin (1984) concluded that the effect of potassium fertilizer on mineral nutrition of the palm persisted only for two years as the leaf K levels fell from 0.907 per cent to 0.7 per cent after two years. Fallavier and Olivin (1988) found out that through export and fixation with a mean annual per hectare yield of 15 tonnes of FFB, the palm mobilised 100kg potassium per hectare which had to be substituted with K fertilizers. Foster (1989) reported that K was required by leaflets to maintain an optimum rate of photosynthesis and leaflet K as the most relevant indicator of K status. Increased K levels in leaf due to KCl application was reported by Wilkie and Foster (1989). Ochs et al. (1991) indicated the effectiveness and profitability of potassium fertilization when the leaf content of K was less than 0.9 per cent and suggested a general critical level of 0.95 per cent. When the K content increased or decreased by 0.1 per

cent, relative production increased or decreased at the rate of around 5 per cent of maximum possible production when other ecological factors were favourable.

Ruer (1966) reported that leaf K content increased with moisture availability and K uptake was limited by inadequate moisture. MOP application has depressed K levels and raised Cl levels which was ascribed to an active uptake of chlorine accompanied by an uptake of cations other than potassium especially Ca and Mg as reported by Taffin and Quencez (1980). Wilkie and Foster (1989) observed that KCl fertilizer had significantly increased the overall K uptake by palms.

Synergistic effect of N and P was observed in a trial conducted on oil palms in ultisol in Sumatra by Ummar et al. (1977). Synergism was because phosphorous and nitrogen are closely linked in cell formation and metabolic processes. Ollagnier and Ochs (1981) found that leaf level of P varied with level of N. Ollagnier and Ochs (1981) from their studies of N/P relationship reported that an N content of even 2.5 per cent can lead to a deficiency if P is 0.17 per cent, and at the same time it is sufficient when the P is

0.14 per cent. Existence of general N/P relationship was reported by Ochs (1985) as:  $P\% = 0.0487 N\% + 0.039$ . He has suggested the P content of oil palm as a function of nitrogen i.e.,  $P = f(N)$ . It was reported by IRHO (1989a) that phosphorus content of leaves increased with increased supply of nitrogen through urea application. Application of ammonium sulphate has significantly increased N and P leaf nutrient levels and decreased Mg content as reported by Wilkie and Foster (1989). Tampubolon *et al.* (1990) concluded that nitrogen deficiency of oil palms in Indonesia was accompanied by insufficient levels of P. So simultaneous application of triple superphosphate and urea increased yield from 12.5 to 22 t ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> in 17-28 year old plantations and proposed that fertilizer planning should be based on N/P balance.

Prevot and Ollagnier (1961) also observed that only when leaf N level has reached 2.7 per cent, they could obtain a positive correlation with K level and yield. Beneficial effect of nitrogen and potassium in increasing the yield was reported by Chew and Khoo (1973).

Significant synergism between P and K has also been observed by Poon *et al.* (1970) in Malaysia.

The annual nutrient removal by oil palm reported were: 0.53 kg N, 0.07 kg P, 0.69 kg K and 0.19 kg Mg per palm (Ng, 1970) and 30 kg N, 7 kg P, 18 kg K, 13 kg Ca and 10 kg Mg per ha (Ollagnier *et al.*, 1970). Foster and Chang (1976) concluded that an increase in bunch yield of 1 tonne per hectare was obtained by increase in leaf nutrient levels of 0.03 to 0.05 per cent of dry matter for N, 0.003 to 0.005 per cent for P and 0.05 to 0.08 per cent for K. Foster and Goh (1977) also found that the response to individual nutrients were dependent on the adequacy of other nutrients. It was observed that though the P uptake was lesser than the K uptake, the proportion of phosphorous diverted to the bunches was large. Nitrogen is removed in a lower proportion through bunches than phosphorus. Mg accumulated in trunk and lower proportion was removed through bunches (Hartley, 1988). Turner and Gillbanks (1988) reported that oil palm removed 93.5 kg N, 11 kg P, 92.7 kg K, 19.3 kg Mg and 20.3 kg Ca. Taniputra and Pandjaitan (1981) reported that ammonium sulphate had no effect on nitrogen levels of fronds in the first three years, but there was a significant increase during the subsequent two years. Rock phosphate application



increased the phosphorus content of leaves significantly though there was no added advantage at higher levels. In contrast to the N and P levels, frond potassium levels increased with increased rates of application of muriate of potash in all the five years. Full responses on yield of oil palm to both N and K fertilizers depended on adequate P fertilization (Chan, 1982). Hartley (1988) reported increase in both leaf N and leaf P and decrease in leaf K due to nitrogen application. When the leaf N, P, K and Mg content of the control and optimum fertility treatments were compared, leaf N, P and K content indicated a marked decline below its optimum levels in the absence of fertilizer supply as reported by Dolmat et al. (1989). Foster (1989) reported that uptake of N, P and K has been limited by the availability of moisture. Singh (1989) reported that nitrogen increased N, P and K levels of oil palm leaves. Low yield levels of palms with low leaf nutrient concentration of N, P and K values were observed by Dolmat et al. (1989).

Ng (1972) has pointed out that fertilizers which often contained another anion or cation than the nutrient

supplied, can affect uptake of other nutrients. Thus the presence of calcium in phosphorus fertilizers suppress potassium absorption. The magnesium requirement of oil palm was reported to be about five times less than its potassium requirement by Ollagnier and Olivin (1984). They found that magnesium was easily absorbed by palms grown on desaturated laterite soils. Ollagnier and Olivin (1984) reported that the decrease in K content was due to Cl-Ca synergism (Cl from KCl) and also due to K-Ca antagonism. This dual effect was accentuated by high soil exchangeable Ca content as given by high Ca/K ratio in soil solution. In Brazil, Pacheco et al. (1985) recommended Mg application to mature oil palm of 8-10 years because of the K-Mg antagonism in oil palm plantations. Ochs (1985) observed that the variation in leaf content of a given element was accompanied by a corrective variation of certain others. In Ivory Coast the correction in potassium deficiencies was accompanied by a reduction in Ca and especially Mg contents which are antagonists. This corrections caused a profound change in ionic balances. Foo and Omar (1987) reported that leaf Mg was depressed by N and K application. Hartley (1988) reported antagonistic effect of leaf K on leaf Ca and leaf Mg but did not notice any marked effect of leaf K on nitrogen and phosphorous. Comparatively a higher content of 0.29 to 0.35 per cent

magnesium and a low content of 0.61 to 0.72 per cent calcium in leaf has been reported by Wanasuria et al. (1993).

## 2.5 Soil nutrient relationships and yield

Foster et al. (1985b) based on oil palm fertilizer trials carried out in Malaysia reported that on inland soils, FFB yields in the absence of N and K fertilizers were related to soil N and K levels respectively. However critical soil test levels corresponding to potential yields were found too variable for practical use. Increase in total nitrogen in 0-30cm layer and decrease in exchangeable magnesium was reported by Ugbah et al. (1990).

Tinker (1974) reported that to maintain an adequate concentration of nutrients at the root surface for uninterrupted uptake, a much higher concentration in the soil solution would be required. Very few soils only can therefore supply the nutrient needs of high yielding oil palms and that is why oil palms respond to fertilizer application even on tropical soils considered to be

comparatively fertile. Application of 0, 44 and 88 kg P ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> as Christmas Island rock phosphate for 17 years were reported to have significantly increased the Olsen's extractable P in top soil by Zaharah et al. (1985). Bosshart et al. (1989) indicated that the available P concentration should be above 10-15 ppm P at 0-10 cm layer meet the peak crop demand by oil palm.

Application of phosphate was found to increase the availability P and the exchangeable Ca level in soil by Singh (1989).

Fremont and Orgias (1952) reported response to potassium in soils where soil K was below 0.1meq. Tinker and Ziboh (1959) observed relationship between exchangeable K and yield of oil palm. Bachy (1965) noticed that when exchangeable K was 0.2meq, leaf K was 0.9 per cent and when exchangeable K was 0.1meq, leaf K was only 0.3 to 0.5 per cent. Ollagnier et al. (1970) concluded that K deficiency was certain at soil K levels below 0.15 - 0.20 meq/100g of exchangeable K. Ng (1977) observed that the exchangeable K in the top soil (0 - 15cm) and subsoil (15 - 30cm) had increased during nine years of KCl fertilization of oil palm

grown on a Selangor series soil of Malaysia with a high K buffer capacity. Zahrah <sup>a</sup>et al. (1985) reported that P enrichment was mainly observed at top 10cm soil depth and it was distributed in inorganic fractions in the order Ca - P > Fe - P > Al - P. Fallavier et al. (1989) from studies conducted at La Me' reported that initial exchangeable K of 0.05 meq/100g was raised to 0.1 meq/100g when enriched with K and recommended annual application of 6.45 KCl per palm. Foster and Chang (1989) observed that maximum yields have been significantly related to the maximum level of soil exchangeable K which was maintained through fertilizer application. Application of potassium was found to markedly increase the exchangeable K in top soil and lowered Ca and Mg levels (Singh, 1989).

N and P both being constituents of plant protein, to keep it at its normal composition both have to increase or decrease in a similar fashion, if not the plant will not synthesize its proteins and N might accumulate as reported by Ollagnier et al. (1970). Ollagnier and Ochs (1981) found that the critical level of P generally varied with the level of leaf N. Foster et al. (1987) reported that leaf N, leaf P, yield and rainfall were related.

Foo and Omar (1987) reported that the negative response of leaf Mg to N and K was due to the antagonistic effect between leaf Mg and leaf N and also between leaf Mg and leaf K. Tinker and Smilde (1963) indicated that the ratio of exchangeable magnesium to exchangeable potassium was a better indicator, since potassium is antagonistic to magnesium uptake. Bosshart et al. (1989) found out that the concentration of mobile nutrients, particularly K and Mg has decreased with increase in soil depth. Ng (1968) suggested a detailed criteria to assess soil suitability for oil palms based on physical and chemical properties. Deficiency levels for the surface 0-20cm layer of soil as given by him were carbon - 1%, mineral nitrogen - 1%, total P 300-400 ppm, Olson assimilable P-30 ppm, Brey's P-15ppm. Exchangeable K - 2 meq/100g and pH - no known level but pH 4 was more suitable. Based on studies conducted by various workers, Corley (1976b) concluded that soil must supply 1.3 kg N, 0.2 kg P and 1.8 kg K to each palm per year. Quantity of P was not large when the composition was 100-200 ppm in top soil, K was low at 0.1 to 0.5 meq/100g (ie 40 - 200 ppm or 80 - 400 kg ha<sup>-1</sup>) and also indicated that K was highly required in all soils. Breure and Rosenquist (1977) reported that palms did not show any yield responses to either P, K or Mg fertilizer.

treatments over three years where as it increased the concentrations of these nutrients in soil.

#### 2.6. Nutrient interactions and correlation of nutrient with other parameters

The fluctuations in N and P was due to changes in the rate of mineralization of organic matter which were more during rainy season. In dry season soil microbial population became inactive and considerably reduced. The mineralisation occurred with rains and soil microbial population developed rapidly and attacked soil organic matter resulting in marked increase of available nutrients. Irrigation treatments also enhanced physiological activity of roots and leaves. Nair (1981) reported positive correlation of leaf N and leaf K with soil N, soil P and soil K. In P deficient soils, response to applied N and K were often absent unless P deficiency was corrected (Von Uexkull and Fairhurst, 1991), Varghese and Byju (1993) reported that in laterite soils, P mobility is hindered and accumulated in the surface horizon.

Wormer and Ochs (1959) obtained positive correlation between soil moisture content and leaf N and P

content. Sparnaaij et al. (1963) assumed that high sex ratio period originated during dry season because of better photosynthetic production of carbohydrate as a result of higher solar radiation but moisture deficit during dry season caused stomatal closure to reduce the photosynthesis. Ochs (1965) demonstrated a high correlation between yield and leaf K levels when leaf P exceeded 0.15 per cent but not when leaf P levels were lower. Positive relationship between leaf area and bunch yield was illustrated by Hardon et al. (1969). Apparently many attempt to correlate soil nutrient levels with yield and to develop a critical levels failed as reported by Foster and Chang (1977). Breure (1982) found out that progeny yields were positively correlated with leaf magnesium levels. Ochs (1985) reported that yields were found positively correlated with leaf K ( $r=0.8^{**}$ ) and negatively correlated with leaf Mg ( $r = -0.78^{**}$ ). Corley (1983) confirmed that in oil palm the leaves remained photosynthetically active throughout their life, and explained the high harvest index and yields obtained from the crop. Chang et al.(1988) reported that correlation between monthly yield and frond production was highly significant and the regression equation indicated that variation in frond production accounted for almost the same proportion of yield variations. FFB yield was found correlated with leaf N and



leaf K content by Wilkie and Foster (1989). Root development was found improved with increased number of fronds in oil palm by Sihan et al. (1990). He had also reported a quadratic relationship between frond number and yield of palm.

## 2.7. Leaf nutrient ratios and the Diagnosis and Recommendation Integrated System (DRIS)

Beaufils (1957) and Sumner (1979) indicated the Diagnosis and Recommendations Integrated System (DRIS) as an alternate approach that uses nutrient concentration ratios, rather than concentrations themselves, to interpret tissue analysis. Reference ratios or DRIS norms were defined as the average values of important nutrient ratios from a desirable high yielding subpopulation (Sumner, 1977b). DRIS indices were calculated from a formula that included these reference ratios, their standard deviations, and the observed ratios of the sample being evaluated (Jones, 1981). DRIS indices are negative or positive depending on the degree of relative deficiency or surplus. DRIS reflected the nutritional balance and indicated not only the nutrient more likely to be

limiting, but also the order in which other nutrients are likely to become limiting as stated by Beaufils (1973), Beaufils and Sumner (1977), Sumner (1975, 1977b and 1977c).

Studies have been conducted applying DRIS approach to rubber (Beaufils, 1957); sugarcane (Beaufils and Sumner, 1976 and 1977; Jones, 1981, Mayer, 1981 and Elwali and Gascho, 1984); potatoes (Meldal - Johnson, 1975); corn (Beaufils, 1971; Sumner, 1977c and Escano *et al.* 1981); soybeans (Sumner, 1977a); oranges (Beverly *et al.* 1984); and sweet cherry (Davee *et al.*, 1986). In most instances, DRIS has been found reliable in diagnosing nutrient requirements despite changes in the tissue sampled or time of sampling.

## 2.8 Climate and yield relationship of oil palm

Correlation of yield or bunch number with climatic variables gives an idea about the intensity of influence of these variables on yield of oil palm. Michaux (1961) examined curves of average monthly bunch number and average monthly climatic factors and obtained correlation using five climatic factors for 12 months yield. Broekmans (1957) has shown that floral abortion about five months before anthesis

was related to the intensity of the dry season. This was also confirmed in Malaysia by Corley (1973).

Taffin and Daniel (1976) stated that relative humidity was required to keep the stomata open under high temperature. High temperature without relative humidity resulted in closing the stomata.

Frere (1986) reported three important periods during which oil palm was sensitive to water deficit as:

(a) Between 30 and 33 months before harvest (b) Between 19 and 24 months and (c) Between 7 and 13 months before harvest which corresponds to aborting period.

Obisesan and Fatunla (1987) identified annual relative humidity, annual rainfall and sunshine hours as the three climatic factors with greatest influence on fresh fruit bunch yield in oil palm in Nigeria. The annual mean temperature and annual rainfall had largest effect on bunch weight. Annual heat unit accumulation had largest influences on number of bunches. Subronto et al. (1987) studied the influence of climatic parameters on yield of oil palm in Indonesia using time lags of 0,1,2 and 3 years, as the period

between initiation of flower and maturity of bunch is almost 40 months. They found out that the most critical factors affecting bunch yields were minimum temperature, morning and evening relative humidity, number of rainy days and duration of sunshine.

Chang et al. (1988) reported that frond production followed bimodal pattern as that of rainfall and rainfall caused a flush of frond production that was more pronounced in seasonally wet and dry climates. Variation in frond production accounted for proportionate yield variation. In irrigated plots which received adequate water in all months the favourable response was due to higher humidity and low leaf temperatures. Frond production, rainfall during sex differentiation and floral abortion period accounted for 77.4% of the monthly fluctuations in yield. Dufour et al. (1988) determined the correlation of yield with the climatic factors rainfall, temperature and water deficit and concluded that climate influenced the yield mainly <sup>13 to 6</sup> months before harvest. Water deficit played a major role during a period from 33 to 6 months before harvest. Henson and Chang (1989) reported that productivity of young palms could be enhanced substantially if a high humidity is maintained around the palm


due to increased photosynthesis rates. Breure et al. (1990) suggested that inflorescence development was slower and reduced under less favourable environments.

The ideal rainfall regime is between 2500-3500mm per year, evenly distributed with no month having rainfall below 120mm. Von Uexkull and Fairhurst (1991) emphasised adequate rainfall as an important factor in the fruit ripening process, and for the development of a high oil to bunch ratio. Yield variations of oil palm due to environmental variation on total bunch weight was reported by Ataga (1993).

Influence of climatic parameters on oil palm yield had been studied in limited number by workers of other oil palm growing countries. Devuyt (1948) reported a positive correlation between yield and total rainfall of the consecutive 12 months and 33 months before harvest. A negative correlation between bunch yield and precipitation 31 months earlier, and positive correlation 12 months earlier were reported by Hemptinne and Ferwerda (1961) in West Africa. Sparnaaij et al. (1963) emphasised the relationship between annual sunshine hour and yield of oil palm. Robertson and Foo (1976) stated that solar radiation was

least influential on yield out of the three parameters i.e., temperature, moisture and solar radiation. Reduction in sex ratio as a result of female flower abortion due to drought two years before had been reported by Corley (1976c) and Turner (1977). Highest yielding oil palm plantations were reported to be present in areas with smallest annual variation in monthly mean temperatures by Ferwerda (1977). The necessity of studies on the influence of climatic variable on oil palm production has also been reported by Wood (1978). Ong (1982 a, 1982 b and 1983) has attempted a system analysis approach to study the relationship between climatic parameters and yield using the yield data from Malaysia.

The review of literature indicated that research on irrigation and nutrient requirements of mature oil palm has not been conducted in India. No attempt has ever been made to interpret the interrelationship of leaf nutrients of oil palm using the DRIS analysis. Influence of various climatic parameters has not been considered together to predict palm yields well in advance. Therefore, the present study is formulated to investigate on these aspects of oil palm in detail.



**MATERIALS AND METHODS**

### 3. MATERIALS AND METHODS

#### 3.1 Site description

The field experiment was carried out in the oil palm plantations of the Central Plantation Crops Research Institute (Research Centre), Palode, Trivandrum District, Kerala which is located at  $8^{\circ}45'00''$  to  $8^{\circ}45'14''$  N latitude and  $76^{\circ}59'45''$  to  $77^{\circ}00'00''$  E longitude. The Plantation area was under reserve forest prior to oil palm planting in 1976. The colour of the top soil is dark and is gravelly. Palode is located at an elevation of 210 m above mean sea level.

##### 3.1.1 Climate

The tropical climate of the mostly forested area of Palode, Kerala is characterised by a long rainy season from April-May to September-October and the remaining months being dry. Average annual rainfall was 2668mm for the 10 year period from July 1983 to June 1993. Mean daily temperature showed very little change with seasons and years.



### 3.1.2 Weather parameters

The year round weather parameters viz: rainfall, rainy days, maximum temperature, minimum temperature, relative humidity and evaporation were daily recorded at 07.22 and 14.22 hrs. at the meteorological station of the research station located 200 meters away from the experimental field. Details of weather parameters recorded at Palode for the ten year period from July 1983 to June 1993 are given in Appendix I.

### 3.1.3 Soil

The soil of the experimental area is laterite and gravelly. The soil is taxonomically designated as oxic haplustult and is located in the agro ecological region of warm humid tropics. Mechanical composition of the soil of the site was determined using the method of mechanical analysis (Piper, 1966). The textural class of the soil is sandy clay loam and the soil constituted 11.87 % fine sand, 43.34 % course sand, 9.53 % silt and 35.1 % clay.

pH of the surface soil ranged from 5 to 5.5, organic carbon content from 2 to 2.5%, available N content from 140 to 160 ppm and available P content from 5 to 9

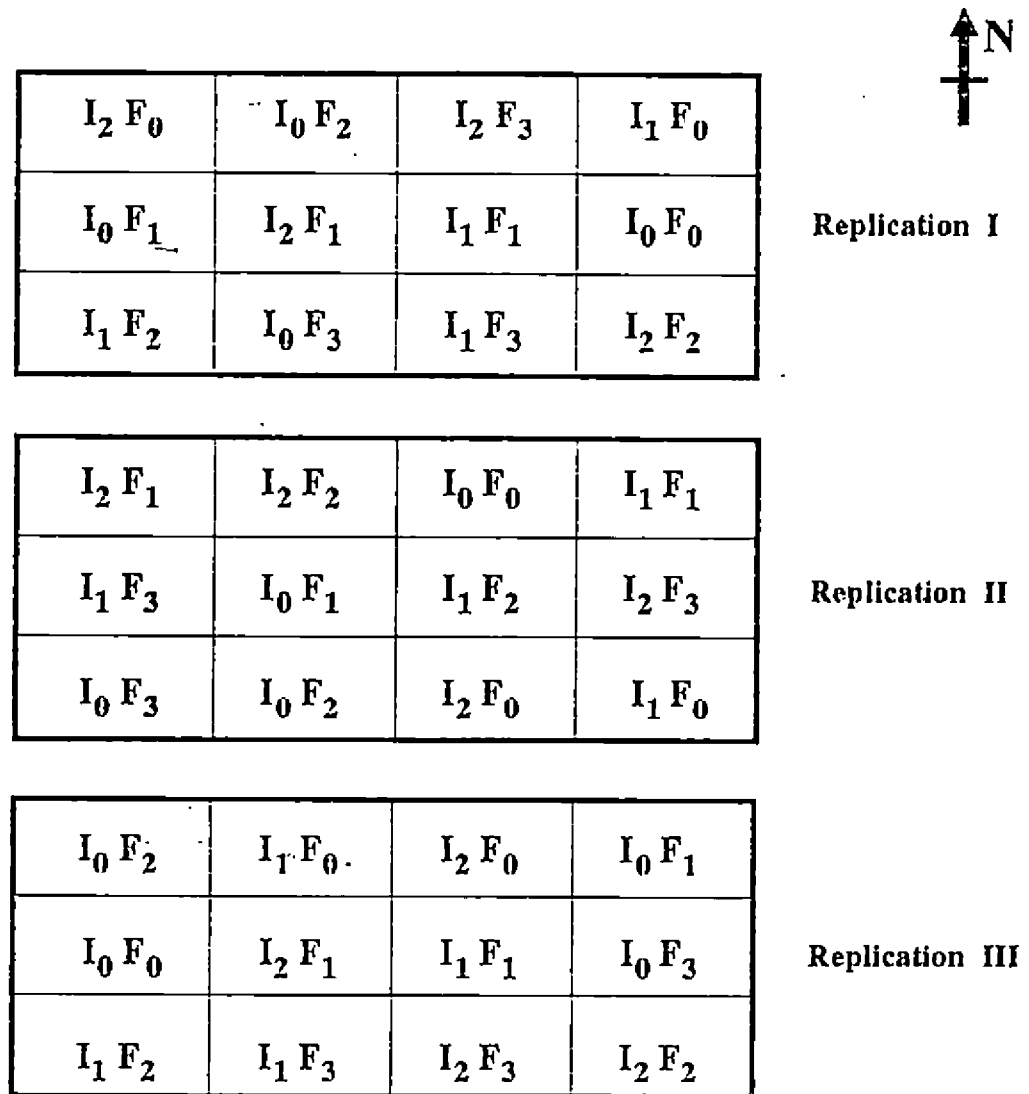
ppm. The CEC was 6 to 8 C mol (p<sup>+</sup>) kg<sup>-1</sup>, exchangeable K - 0.12, exchangeable Ca - 0.24 and exchangeable Mg - 0.22 C mol (p<sup>+</sup>) kg<sup>-1</sup>.

### 3.2 Experimental details

The experiment was laid out on a gently undulating terrain. Spacing adopted was 9 x 9 x 9 m triangular system. The layout plan of the experimental field is given in Fig. 2. Detailed technical programme of the experiment is given below:

|                                    |   |  |
|------------------------------------|---|--|
| Planting material                  | : | <i>Tenera</i> oil palm hybrids   |
| Planting density                   | : | 143 palms ha <sup>-1</sup>   |
| Spacing                            | : | 9 x 9 x 9 m triangular system  |
| Year of planting                   | : | 1976   |
| Year of layout of experiment       | : | 1984   |
| Date of first fertilizer treatment | : | September, 1984  |
| Date of first irrigation treatment | : | December, 1988   |
| Plot size                          | : | 9 experimental palms per plot  |
| Experimental design                | : | Factorial experiment in RBD with 4 fertilizer treatments and 3 irrigation treatments |

Fig. 2. Layout of field experiment



**Levels of Fertilizers**

$F_0$  - 0 : 0 : 0 (N :  $P_2O_5$  :  $K_2O$ ) g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>  
 $F_1$  - 600 : 300 : 600 (N :  $P_2O_5$  :  $K_2O$ ) g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>  
 $F_2$  - 1200 : 600 : 1200 (N :  $P_2O_5$  :  $K_2O$ ) g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>  
 $F_3$  - 1800 : 900 : 1800 (N :  $P_2O_5$  :  $K_2O$ ) g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>

**Levels of Irrigation**

$I_0$  - No Irrigation  
 $I_1$  - 45 l palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>  
 $I_2$  - 90 l palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>

Replications : Three

Details of planting material : Indigenously evolved *tenera* oil palm hybrids were used. It is a hybrid between *dura* and *pisifera* with a mesocarp content of 65 - 90 per cent.

Fertilizer treatments:

1.  $F_0$  : No fertilizer (control)
2.  $F_1$  : 600:300:600 (N:P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>:K<sub>2</sub>O)g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>
3.  $F_2$  : 1200:600:1200 (N:P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>:K<sub>2</sub>O)g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>
4.  $F_3$  : 1800:900:1800 (N:P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>:K<sub>2</sub>O)g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>

Fertilizers were applied in two equal splits during April-May and September-October by broadcasting the fertilizer in the weeded circle in an area of 2.5m round the base in the active root zone of each palm when the soil is moist. Fertilizers used were urea (45.8% N), Mussorie rock phosphate (21.5% P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>) and muriate of potash (59.7% K<sub>2</sub>O).

Irrigation treatments:

1.  $I_0$  : No irrigation
2.  $I_1$  : 45 litres palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>
3.  $I_2$  : 90 litres palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>

Irrigation treatments were given during the summer months from the end of November to the beginning of April i.e., from cessation of NE monsoon to the commencement of SW monsoon every year. Monthly evaporation exceeded rainfall during this period as shown in Fig. 3. Irrigation treatments were given through drip irrigation system by keeping four drippers for every palm. Water was supplied through each dripper at a discharge rate of three litres per hour. Drippers were placed at a distance of 1.25 metres away from the base of the palm on four sides. The discharge rate remained the same for  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  treatments but  $I_1$  was irrigated only for 3 hours and 45 minutes where as  $I_2$  was given irrigation for 7 hours and 30 minutes every day.

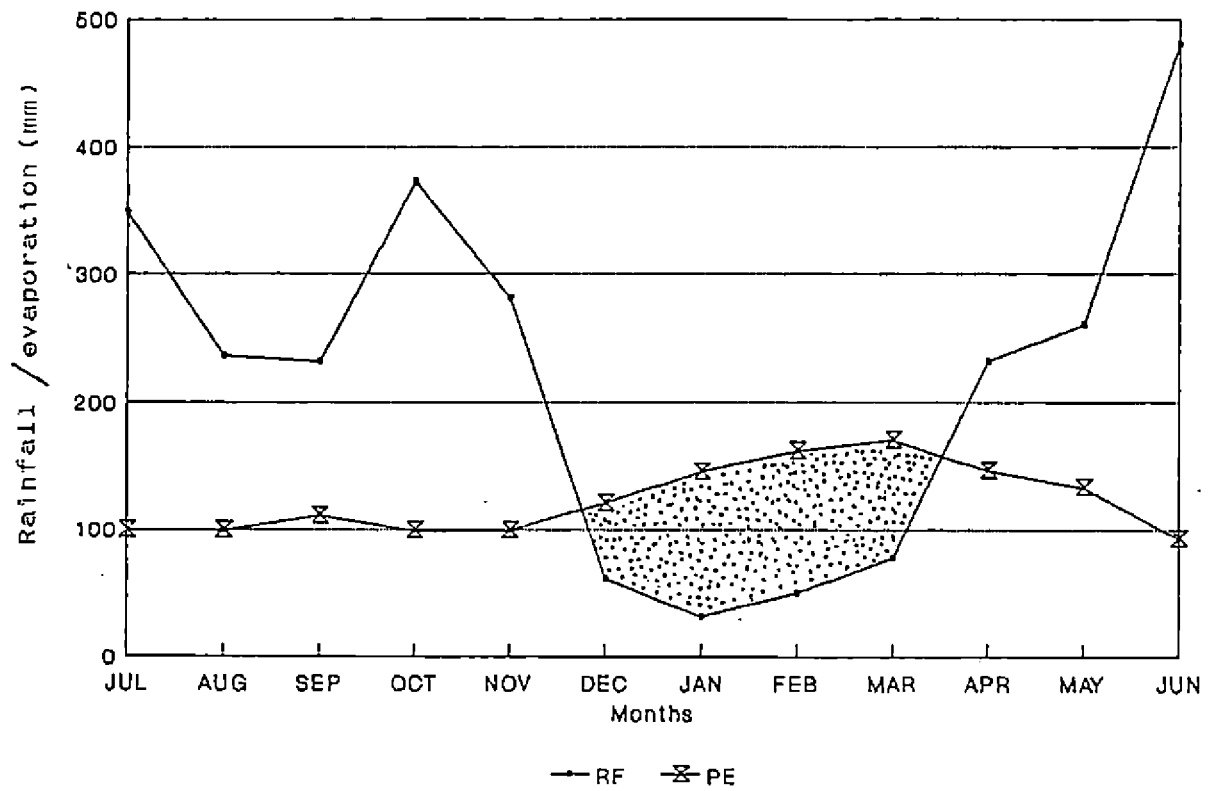
### 3.3 Growth parameters

Following growth parameters were recorded for three years i.e., 1990, 1991 and 1992.

#### 3.3.1 Rate of leaf production

This is the number of new leaves produced per time period, usually expressed in leaves year<sup>-1</sup>. This was

Fig. 3. Mean monthly variation in rainfall (mm) and evaporation (mm) at Palode (1983-1993)



measured by painting the petiole of leaf number one exactly every three months and by counting the leaves produced in the interval.

### 3.3.2 Number of leaves on the crown

For this parameter all the green leaves found at a time in the eight spirals were counted.

### 3.3.3 Length of petiole

Measured from leaf base to the beginning of rachis where leaflets originate.

### 3.3.4 Length of rachis

This parameter was measured from the petiole and rachis union, up to the rachis apex.

### 3.3.5 Number of leaflets per leaf

This parameter was determined by counting the leaflets of one rachis' side and multiplying it by two. It is used as a component to calculate the leaf area.

### 3.3.6 Length of leaflet

This parameter is measured by sampling three leaflets from each side of the rachis at a point of 60 per cent of the distance from the rachis base to rachis apex.

### 3.3.7 Width of leaflet

The same six leaflets used to measure the length were folded at its centre to find their midpoint, and the width of the doubled part was measured. Later on the average width of the six leaflets were calculated.

### 3.3.8 Trunk height

Trunk height was measured from the base of 41<sup>st</sup> leaf to the ground. The annual trunk increment measurements are more precise because they were measured between the leaf bases painted at the beginning and at the end of the year.

### 3.3.9 Diameter of the trunk

The diameter of the trunk was measured at a distance of 1.5 m from the ground.



### 3.3.10 Leaf area of a single leaf

The leaf area was estimated on leaf No.17, in the middle of the crown of leaves. The leaf area was estimated using the formula as  $L = b (n \times lw)$  given by Hardon et al. (1969) and Corley and Breure (1981).

where

|   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| L | = | foliar area ( $m^2$ )                    |
| n | = | number of leaflets of a leaf             |
| l | = | mean length of six central leaflets (cm) |
| w | = | mean width of six central leaflets (cm)  |
| b | = | constant (0.54)                          |

### 3.3.11 Leaf area per palm

The foliar area per palm was estimated by multiplying the leaf area of a leaf with the number of green leaves on the crown.

### 3.3.12 Leaf Area Index (LAI)

Leaf Area Index was calculated from the leaf area per palm and the number of palms per hectare (Corley et al., 1971 b).

$$\text{LAI} = \frac{\text{Leaf area of a palm} \times 143}{10,000}$$

### 3.3.1<sup>a</sup> Net Assimilation Rate (NAR)

The net assimilation rate ( $\text{g dm}^2 \text{ week}^{-1}$ ) is the amount of dry matter produced per unit of foliar area, per unit time. (Corley et al., 1971 b).

$$\text{NAR} = \frac{\text{Crop Growth Rate}}{\text{Leaf Area}}$$

## 3.4 Dry matter production

### 3.4.1 Trunk dry matter

The trunk dry weight was estimated with reference to the annual trunk growth. The increase in the trunk height and trunk diameter were the data used to calculate the increase in trunk volume ( $\pi r^2 h$ ).

where  $r$  = trunk radius and

$h$  = height increment

Density of the trunk was also determined by removing a small piece of trunk from two palms each in every

plot. Volume of trunk when multiplied with its density gave the trunk weight. The dry weight/fresh weight ratio of the sample was also determined to estimate the annual trunk dry matter production (Corley et al. 1971a and Corley and Breure, 1981).

#### 3.4.2 Leaf dry matter

Leaf dry weight was estimated from the area of the transversal section of the petiole (Corley et al., 1971 b).

$$\text{Leaf dry weight (kg)} = 0.1023P + 0.2062$$

where P = width x depth of the petiole in cm

Petiole width and depth were measured just at the place where petiole joined with rachis.

#### 3.4.3 Dry matter of male inflorescences

Mature and partially dried male inflorescences were collected and oven dried and weight determined. Three flowers each were collected from three different palms in every plot for two years.

#### 3.4.4 Vegetative Dry Matter (VDM)

This parameter was determined as the sum of the annual dry weight increments of leaves, trunk and male flower.

#### 3.4.5 Bunch Dry Matter (BDM)

The bunch dry weight was estimated from the fresh bunch weight as determined by Corley et al. (1971b). The bunch dry weight is 0.53 x fresh weight of bunch.

#### 3.4.6 Total Dry Matter (TDM)

The total dry matter is the sum of the vegetative dry matter (VDM) and the bunch dry matter (BDM).

#### 3.4.7 Bunch Index (BI)

The bunch index is the proportion of total dry weight that is used by the palm in the production of bunches (Corley et al., 1971b).

$$BI = \frac{\text{Bunch dry weight (kg)}}{\text{Total dry matter (kg)}}$$

### 3.5 Crop physiological studies and water relations

#### 3.5.1 Relative Water Content (RWC) of leaf

Leaf samples were collected from 17th leaf at mid day and placed in ice chest until processing. Fresh weight (FW), turgid weight (TW) and dry weight (DW) of ten leaf discs of 25 mm in diameter including central vein were determined and the RWC was calculated using the formulae  $RWC = (FW-DW)/(TW-DW) \times 100$  as given by Villalobos et al. (1990a).

#### 3.5.2 Leaf Water Potential (LWP)

Pre dawn leaf water potentials were measured on leaflet samples collected from 17<sup>th</sup> frond of three different palms in each plot. The sample leaves were enclosed in polythene bags just before detaching from the plant. Water potential was determined by using Scholander type pressure chamber (Soil Moisture Equipment Corporation, Ohio, USA)

#### 3.5.3 Stomatal resistance

An infra-red gas analyser (IRGA) system which is a portable photosynthesis system (LI-6200, Li-Cor, Nebraska, USA) was used to measure the stomatal resistance of leaves.

An average of four leaflets from two palms in a plot were sampled. A steady state porometer (Model Li-1600, Li-Cor Nebraska, USA) was used in 1990 and also simultaneously during 1991 in 1992 for cross-checking with infra-red gas analyser system. Stomatal resistance on lower surface of two leaflets from central portion of each leaf was measured between 0900 and 1100 hrs. during the month of February/March every year.

#### 3.5.4 Net photosynthesis (Pn)

Leaf net photosynthesis (Pn) was measured for two years during 1991 and 1992 using a portable infra-red gas analyser (Model Li-6200, Li-Cor, Nebraska, USA) fitted with a one litre chamber. The IRGA was frequently calibrated using a known gas mixture of CO<sub>2</sub>. The measurements were recorded on the computer console supplied with the instrument. Pn was calculated in the same console using the software provided by the manufacturer.

#### 3.5.5 Leaf temperature

Leaf temperature was also determined between 0900 and 1100 hrs. using the infra-red gas analyser. (Model Li-6200, Li-Cor, Nebraska, USA).

### 3.5.6 Moisture distribution pattern

Studies on area wetted by a dripper was determined through moisture estimation studies of soil at different soil depths of different lateral distances by gravimetric method. Moisture determination was conducted during March for two years from two palms each in I<sub>1</sub> and I<sub>2</sub> plots. Soil samples were collected prior to irrigation at every 15 cm depth to a total depth of 1.05 m and at every 15 cm distance to a lateral distance of 1.05 m from the place of discharge through a dripper.

### 3.5.7 Root distribution

Root distribution study was conducted by excavating soil to a depth of 30 cm in a width of 50 cm from the base of the palm up to a lateral distance of 4.5 m and the entire roots of this area were collected, washed and oven dried. Root excavation was carried out for a single palm in all plots. The concentration of roots thus determined is expressed as g m<sup>2</sup>.

### **3.6 Yield attributes and yield**

#### **3.6.1 Sex ratio**

Sex ratio is the ratio of female inflorescences to the total inflorescences produced.

#### **3.6.2 Number of bunches produced**

The number of bunches removed during every harvest from individual trees were recorded. The palm wise and plot wise bunch production were thus determined from July to June every year.

#### **3.6.3 Average bunch weight**

Weight of every harvested bunch is recorded separately. The average bunch weight of a bunch is the mean bunch weight of the total number of bunches produced in a year. This is also recorded for every treatment.

#### **3.6.4 Fresh Fruit Bunches (FFB) production**

Every harvested bunch from individual trees in each treatment were weighed separately and weights recorded. The



total FFB production of a tree was thus recorded from July to June every year. Plot wise FFB production was determined.

### 3.7 Post harvest observations

#### 3.7.1 Bunch analysis studies

The bunch and fruit analysis was conducted using methods developed by Blaak et al. (1963). The bunch which had at least 3-5 naturally detached fruits and a general appearance of acceptable ripeness were taken. The bunch length, width, depth, polar circumference and non polar circumference were recorded. The bunch was weighed (B kg), and then the spikelets were separated from the stalk using a narrow blade axe. The stalk was also weighed (St kg). From the total number of spikelets with fruits, 20 spikelets with fruits were sampled by successively dividing the spikelets, i.e., initially the total number of spikelets were divided into two groups, then half of the spikelets were again split in to two samples. This process was repeated until it reached to 20 spikelets and fruits sample, which was called sample one ( $S_1$ ).  $S_1$  was weighed in kg and stored for 24 hours in a closed plastic container in order to stimulate easy hand-

loosening of the fruits. Next day the fruits were hand-separated from the bunch. Then all fruits from  $S_1$  were weighed (F kg). Using the information obtained, the bunch composition parameters were calculated as follows:

Fruit to bunch: (F/B - per cent)

$$F/B = \frac{F}{S_1} \times \frac{B - St}{B} \times 100$$

$$\text{Waste to bunch} = 1 - \frac{F/B}{100}$$

### 3.7.2 Fruit quality

From the total number of fruits in  $S_1$  weighed for calculating F/B, a sample of 100 g undamaged fruits ( $S_2$ ) was taken at random. The number of fruits in  $S_2$  was counted and the mesocarp was removed with a sharp knife. The mesocarp removed was collected directly in aluminum boxes with known weight (M). The nuts (shell + kernels) were weighed (N), and then dried for 2 days at room temperature. The dried nuts were broken to separate the kernels from the shell. Then the

kernels were weighed (K). Using the information obtained, the fruit quality parameters were calculated as follows:

a) Mesocarp to fruits: (M/F - per cent)

$$M/F = \frac{M}{S_2} \times 100$$

b) Kernel to fruit: (K/F - per cent)

$$K/F = \frac{K}{S_2} \times 100$$

### 3.7.3 Oil content in the mesocarp and kernel

The mesocarp obtained was dried in the oven at 105°C until it reached constant weight. After drying the mesocarp, a sample of 5g was extracted. This sample was then pounded and oil was extracted by Soxhlet method. Oil content as percentage in kernel was also determined similarly.

## 3.8 Plant analysis

### 3.8.1. Leaf analysis

Sample leaves were collected from 17th frond of five palms each in each plot before the fertiliser

application in April/May. The samples were taken from five pairs of healthy undamaged leaflets from the central portion of the leaf. These leaflets were cleaned and 30cm of middle portion of these leaflets were separated, their midribs were removed separating the left and right parts of leaflets. The outer 2mm marginal portion of the laminae were also removed. These strips of laminae were chopped up into smaller sizes of 1-2 cm and were oven dried at 70-80°C for three days. These samples were then milled using a wiley mill and passed the sample powder through 1 mm sieve. These samples were used for nutrient estimation studies.

### 3.8.2 Other plant materials

Other plant materials such as trunk, male inflorescence, petiole and rachis, bunch waste, mesocarp, shell and kernel were also collected, chopped, oven dried, powdered and were analysed for nutrient content similarly as in the case of leaf samples.

### 3.8.3 Analytical details

Leaf sample were analysed for N, P, K, Ca and Mg. Nitrogen was estimated using Kjeltach (Tecator) auto

analyser. Determination of other nutrients were carried out after wet digestion of the plant samples with 1:1  $\text{HNO}_3$  -  $\text{HClO}_4$  diacid mixture (Johnson and Ulrich, 1959). One gram of dried powdered plant sample was digested with the diacid mixture, filtered, washed with hot water and made up to 100ml. This extract was used for further nutrient analysis.

Phosphorus in the digest was estimated colorimetrically using Barton's reagent (Jackson, 1973) in a Spectronic 20 D at 470 nm. Potassium in the extract was determined using flame photometer. Ca and Mg in the extract were determined using atomic absorption spectrophotometer. Other plant part samples were also analysed similarly for nutrient contents.

### 3.9 Soil studies

#### 3.9.1 Soil nutrients

Soil samples from three depths viz. 0-25cm, 25-50 cm and 50-75 cm were taken from all the treatment plots before fertilizer application in April 1991 and 1992. Samples were collected from a lateral distance of 1.25 m away from the base of the palms. Each composite sample was made from six random cores.

The soil samples were air dried under shade on a polythene sheet and sieved to pass through 2mm sieve and were stored in small polythene bags for analysis.

The soil chemical analysis methods adopted are given in Table 1.

Table 1. Details of methods adopted for soil chemical analysis

| Characteristics | Method of estimation  | Reference                |
|-----------------|---|--------------------------|
| pH (Water)      | 1:2.5 soil solution using pH meter  | Jackson (1973)           |
| Organic Carbon  | Walkley - Black method  | Jackson (1973)           |
| Available N     | Alkaline permanganate method  | Subbiah and Asija (1956) |
| Available P     | BrayI. Molybdenum blue (pH 7)<br>Colorimetric method using Spectronic 20D             | Jackson (1973)           |
| Exchangeable K  | N - Ammonium acetate method using Flame photometer (Corning 400)                      | Jackson (1973)           |
| Exchangeable Ca | N - Ammonium acetate method using Atomic absorption spectrophotometer (Varian AA-975) | Jackson (1973)           |
| Exchangeable Mg | N-Ammonium acetate method using Atomic absorption spectrophotometer (Varian AA-975).  | Jackson (1973)           |

### 3.9.2 Soil moisture content

Soil moisture content was measured gravimetrically from soils sampled from four layers of 0-25, 25-50, 50-75 and 75 - 100 cm depth. Soil samples were taken from three palm basins in every plot during February/March for two years. Samples were collected from a distance of 1.25 m away from the base of the palm.

### 3.10.1 Correlation studies

Correlation studies were conducted between various characters associated with growth, nutrition and yield of oil palm by determining the correlation coefficient 'r' values.

### 3.10.2 B.C Ratio

The benefit cost ratio of different treatments were determined by determining the gross expenditure and gross returns using the existing price rates of products and produces. B:C ratio presented is the return per rupee invested.

### 3.10.3 Statistical analysis

All research results were subjected to statistical analysis to determine the treatment effects. Analysis of

variance, simple correlations, regressions and testing of significance were carried out to bring out the effect of treatments and also to study the relationship between different variables (Cochran and Cox, 1965., Panse and Sukhatme, 1967). Little (1981) had given improvements for better interpretation of results of factorial experiments. A PC/AT 386 model computer was used for statistical analysis of the entire data.

### 3.11 Part II - Leaf nutrient ratios and the Diagnosis and Recommendation Integrated System (DRIS)

For the purpose of conducting studies on nutrient ratios, on the basis of average annual yield of FFB recorded four years, the palms were grouped initially in to three subgroups viz. (1) palms yielding less than 50 kg FFB palm<sup>-1</sup> (2) palms yielding 50 to 100 kg FFB palm<sup>-1</sup> and (3) palms yielding more than 100 kg FFB palm<sup>-1</sup>. To differentiate between these groups, they were designated as low, medium and high yielders. Leaf samples were collected from frond 17 from 40 palms each in each group for two years which were analysed separately for the nutrients N, P, K, Ca and Mg. These



samples were also collected from *tenera* palms of CPCRI, other than those of the irrigation and fertilizer experiment.

All possible nutrient ratios of the designated elements were determined using a PC/AT 386 computer. Further analysis of these ratios through DRIS approach as described by Beaufils (1973) were applied for nutrient ratio studies in oil palm.

DRIS uses nutrient concentrations and yield to obtain accurate estimates of means and variances of certain ratios of nutrients that discriminate between desirable and less desirable or a high and low yielding subpopulations. Ratios and products of nutrients remain fairly constant. The actual cut off value to decide high and low yield group is not critical but is fixed at a logical desirable level (Walworth and Sumner, 1987). The first step in implementing DRIS was to establish standard values or norms for oil palm. For this, the population of observations were divided into high and low yield groups using 100 kg FFB palm<sup>-1</sup> as yardstick to separate the subpopulation to obtain estimates of parameter optima. DRIS reference norms were established using the criterion of variance ratio between desirable and

undesirable sub populations (Beaufils, 1973). For each pair of nutrient combination, those forms of expression which gave highest variance ratio between two subpopulation constituted the DRIS reference parameter.

Leaf tissue samples were analysed for N,P,K, Ca, and Mg concentrations. For the two subpopulations, the mean, SD, and variance ( $S^2$ ) were calculated for each nutrient concentrations (N/P, P/N, etc.). A variance ratio ( $S^2$  for low yield population/ $S^2$  for high yield population) was calculated for each nutrient concentration ratios, and of the two ratios involving each pair of nutrients, the one with the large variance ratio was selected. The product of nutrients were also tested for its significance and were discarded if found not significant. The method of calculation of DRIS norms and DRIS indices have been described in detail by many workers (Beaufils, 1971; Beaufils, 1973; Beaufils and Sumner, 1976; Sumner 1975; Sumner, 1977a, 1977b, 1977c; Beverly et al. 1984; Davee et al. 1986 and Walworth and Sumner, 1987). Subpopulations of two years of observations were combined, thus desirable and less desirable population for the entire sample period were obtained. A total of 240 individual trees were evaluated of which 80 were assigned to the high yielding subpopulation and

160 for the low yield. A computer assisted calculation of all possible ratios among the measured elements were done. Those ratios that discriminated between high and low yielding subpopulations by a high variance ratio were separated and the norms of these ratios were used for calculating the DRIS indices. DRIS Indices were calculated using the following formulae;

$$\text{A index} = \frac{f(A/B) + f(A/C) + f(A/D) \dots\dots + f(A/X)}{Z}$$

$$\text{B index} = \frac{-f(A/B) + f(B/C) + f(B/D) \dots\dots + f(B/X)}{Z}$$

$$\text{X index} = \frac{-f(A/X) - f(B/X) - f(C/X) \dots\dots - f(W/X)}{Z}$$

where when (i)  $A/B \geq a/b$

$$f A/B = \frac{(A/B-1)}{a/b} \frac{1000}{CV}$$

(ii)  $A/B < a/b$

$$f A/B = \frac{(1-a/b)}{A/B} \frac{1000}{CV}$$

where A/B, A/C etc. = observed ratio of the two nutrient elements of sample being diagnosed

a/b = optimum or norm of the ratio of desirable population.

CV = Coefficient of variation of the norm

Z = is the number of functions of all ratios comprising a nutrient.

Nutrient imbalance index was worked out for the major nutrients N, P, K, Ca and Mg. This was compared with treatment combinations of the field experiment to evaluate the ratio of nutrients in relation to yield performance (Walworth and Sumner, 1987).

The experiment was used as data base to test the standard reference norms developed. Nutritional imbalance indices (NII) were calculated as a measure of balance among nutrients for each DRIS index irrespective of the sign. Nutritional imbalance indices were plotted against yield as a means of assessing the reliability of this approach.

### 3.12 Part III - Climate and yield relationship of oil palm

Monthly yield data of the experimental palms in the irrigation and fertilizer experiment during the three years from January 1990 to December 1992 were recorded and used for the purpose. The monthly yield of 27 palms in the representative treatments of control ( $I_0F_0$ ), irrigated ( $I_2F_0$ ), fertilized ( $I_0F_2$ ) and irrigated and fertilized ( $I_2F_2$ ) were used for the purpose of correlation studies.

Meteorological data from the plantation is used for the study. Weather parameters recorded up to 42 months prior to each months harvest were used for analysis. The climatic parameters considered as relevant in this study were (1) Rainfall - RF (2) Rainy days - RD (3) Dry spell - DS (4) Maximum temperature - MAT ( $^{\circ}C$ ) (5) Minimum temperature - MIT ( $^{\circ}C$ ) (6) Diurnal variation - DV (7) Relative Humidity - RH(%) and (8) Daily Pan Evaporation - PE (mm). Mean monthly values of all the eight climatic parameters were correlated with the yield (number of bunches produced, FFB yield and the average bunch weight. Based on the information gathered during the course of investigation, simple as well as multiple regression analysis were carried out to study the influence of these weather parameter on the yield. Based on these relationships an attempt was also made to forecast the yield of oil palm well in advance.



**RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

#### 4. RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

##### Part I EFFECT OF NUTRITION AND IRRIGATION ON GROWTH AND YIELD OF OIL PALM

An experiment was conducted on indigenously evolved mature tenera hybrid oil palm plantation on laterite soils at the Central Plantation Crops Research Institute, Palode, Kerala to study the effect of fertilizers and irrigation on growth and yield of the crop. The various observations recorded were statistically analysed and the important results are presented and discussed.

##### 4.1 Effect on morphological growth characters

##### 4.1.1 Rate of leaf production

The data on average annual leaf production per palm during three years from 1989-92 are given in Table 2.

Both fertilizer and irrigation treatments had significantly influenced the rate of leaf production of oil palm.

Table 2. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on growth characters of palm

| Characters     | Annual Leaf production of a palm | Number of functional leaves | Length of petiole (m) | Length of rachis (m) | Number of leaflets per leaf | Length of leaflets (cm) | Width of leaflets (cm) |
|----------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|
| Fertilizer     |                                  |                             |                       |                      |                             |                         |                        |
| F <sub>0</sub> | 18.2                             | 32.6                        | 1.31                  | 5.36                 | 321                         | 91.5                    | 4.9                    |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 19.3                             | 34.1                        | 1.36                  | 5.52                 | 331                         | 97.7                    | 5.5                    |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 20.7                             | 35.5                        | 1.38                  | 5.64                 | 329                         | 97.1                    | 5.6                    |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 21.8                             | 35.6                        | 1.33                  | 5.53                 | 331                         | 95.4                    | 5.4                    |
| F test         | S**                              | S**                         | NS                    | NS                   | NS                          | NS                      | NS                     |
| SEM            | 0.4                              | 0.3                         | 0.03                  | 0.07                 | 4                           | 1.6                     | 0.09                   |
| CD (.05)       | 1.2                              | 0.8                         | ..                    | ..                   | ..                          | ..                      | 0.3                    |
| Irrigation     |                                  |                             |                       |                      |                             |                         |                        |
| I <sub>0</sub> | 17.2                             | 32.6                        | 1.35                  | 5.50                 | 322                         | 94.2                    | 5.3                    |
| I <sub>1</sub> | 20.9                             | 35.3                        | 1.36                  | 5.43                 | 328                         | 94.3                    | 5.3                    |
| I <sub>2</sub> | 21.7                             | 35.4                        | 1.33                  | 5.60                 | 336                         | 97.7                    | 5.4                    |
| F test         | S**                              | S**                         | NS                    | NS                   | S**                         | NS                      | NS                     |
| SEM            | 0.4                              | 0.3                         | 0.03                  | 0.06                 | 3                           | 1.4                     | 0.08                   |
| CD (.05)       | 1.1                              | 0.7                         | ..                    | ..                   | 9                           | ..                      | ..                     |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant



Annual leaf production increased significantly with increased level of fertilizers. However the significance was confined only upto  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application. Thus the data indicate that for optimum leaf production a fertilizer level of  $1200\text{g N} + 600\text{g P}_2\text{O}_5 + 1200\text{g K}_2\text{O plant}^{-1}$  year<sup>-1</sup> is needed.

Under different agroclimatic situations where oil palm is grown, the annual average rate of leaf production usually varied between 18 and 24 leaves per palm (Corley et al. 1976). The mean annual rate of leaf production recorded in different treatments varied from a low of 18.2 to a high of 21.8 leaves per palm.

Data on total uptake of NPK by the palm (Table 28) showed that these nutrients were absorbed in proportion to the quantity applied and the uptake pattern showed that  $F_2$  was significantly superior to  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  for N and P and in the case of K,  $F_3$  was significantly superior to other levels. N uptake increased significantly at  $F_2$  level and N being the key element in promoting vegetative growth, better uptake of this nutrient at  $F_2$  level must have resulted in higher rate of leaf production. Thus NPK fertilizing at  $F_2$  level is a must for producing sufficient number of leaves. Significant

superiority of F<sub>2</sub> level in NPK uptake by leaflets were also observed (Table 19).

Nitrogen is an important nutrient deciding vegetative growth and the number of leaves constitute the most important growth attribute which determine photosynthetic efficiency of the palm. Corley (1983) confirmed that in oil palm, the leaves remain photosynthetically active throughout their life and this resulted in higher yields obtained from oil palm having more number of leaves. Nitrogen is also reported to be required for rapid growth of oil palm (Hartley, 1988). High amount of nutrition leads to excessive vegetative growth which is to be avoided. In the case of phosphorus, the requirement is low compared to the other nutrients and their physiological role is also less and potash by and large is absorbed in higher or equivalent quantities as nitrogen and it plays an active role in translocation of photosynthates to reproductive organs.

Increased leaf production due to better N nutrition was reported by Rosenquist (1962) and Corley and Mok (1972), nitrogen and phosphorus nutrition by Tan (1976b) and Singh (1989) and N, P and K nutrition by Nair (1981).

The table also indicates that the maximum leaf production was obtained in  $I_2$  level of irrigation even though the difference was not significantly higher than that of  $I_1$ .

Adult palms in Nigeria, where a definite dry season exists, produced 22-24 leaves annually (Hartley, 1988) as against 25-35 leaves in Malaysia (Williams and Hsu, 1970) where there is a well distributed rainfall. Significant improvement in leaf production due to irrigation was also reported by Henson and Chang (1989).

#### 4.1.2 Number of functional leaves on the crown

The data on average number of leaves on the crown observed at a time during the three years are given in Table 2. Number of functional leaves on the crown at a time determine the photosynthetic efficiency of the palm as a whole for better growth and yield performance of the crop. This together with mean leaf area of a single leaf determines the functional area available for photosynthesis by a palm.

Both fertilizer and irrigation treatments were found to have significant influence on the number of leaves

on the crown. Fertilizer application at  $F_2$  level was found to be significantly superior to  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels of fertilizer application.  $F_3$  level was on par with  $F_2$  level. The same effect and trend was also observed on annual rate of leaf production due to fertilizer and irrigation treatments. This explains the reason for more number of leaves due to  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application over  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level though recorded more number of leaves, was on par with  $I_1$  level and was significantly superior to  $I_0$  level. Irrigation at  $I_1$  level was found sufficient to encourage vegetative growth of the palm. Hence leaf production has not significantly increased beyond the  $I_1$  level of irrigation application. Significant improvement in soil moisture status of the root zone of palms at  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  levels over  $I_0$  had encouraged more leaf production and vegetative growth of palms of these treatments.

#### 4.1.3 and 4.1.4 Length of petiole and rachis

The data on mean length of petiole and of rachis for three years are furnished in Table 2. Neither the main effects of fertilizers and irrigation nor their interaction were found to have any significant influence. These

characters do not have much physiological significance with reference to production of oil palm. The influence of the treatments were also not significant. The probable reason is that these characters are genetically controlled and the management practices have less impact.

#### 4.1.5 Number of leaflets

The data on average number of leaflets produced per leaf are given in Table 2.

Effect of irrigation treatment alone was found significant. Irrigation at  $I_2$  level produced significantly more leaflets per leaf than the two lower levels of  $I_1$  and  $I_0$ . This may be due to better uptake of nitrogen and higher moisture availability at  $I_2$  level of irrigation (Table 9).

#### 4.1.6 Length of leaflets

Average length of leaflets for the three year period has failed to show any significant response due to fertilizer application or irrigation treatments (Table 2).

#### 4.1.7 Width of leaflets

The data on mean width of leaflets for the three years are given in Table 2. Increase in leaflet width increases the functional leaf area available for photosynthesis.

Effect of fertilizer treatment alone was found significant. Eventhough there was an increase in leaflet width upto  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application, there was no significant increase beyond  $F_1$  level.  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  were significantly superior to  $F_0$  level, while they themselves were onapar. Higher leaf nutrient contents and its uptake by palms under these treatments might have resulted in the increased width of leaflets.

#### 4.1.8 Annual height increment

The data on mean height increment of palms as influenced by fertilizer and irrigation over the three years are presented in Table 3. The main effects of fertilizer and irrigation were not significant. However their interaction was found significant (Table 4).

Table 3. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on height increment, trunk diameter, leaf area and net assimilation rate

| Characters<br>Treatment | Annual<br>height<br>increment<br>of trunk<br>(cm palm <sup>-1</sup> ) | Wood<br>diameter<br>of<br>trunk | Leaf area<br>of a<br>single<br>leaf (m <sup>2</sup> ) | Leaf<br>area<br>per<br>palm<br>(m <sup>2</sup> ) | Leaf<br>area<br>index | Net<br>assimilation<br>rate<br>(g dm <sup>2</sup><br>week <sup>-1</sup> ) |
|-------------------------|---|---------------------------------|---|--|-----------------------|---|
| Fertilizer              |   |                                 |   |  |                       |   |
| F <sub>0</sub>          | 50.1  | 53.5                            | 7.85  | 257.2  | 3.68                  | 0.09  |
| F <sub>1</sub>          | 50.9  | 57.1                            | 9.59  | 327.9  | 4.69                  | 0.09  |
| F <sub>2</sub>          | 53.7  | 55.5                            | 9.60  | 341.1  | 4.88                  | 0.10  |
| F <sub>3</sub>          | 54.6  | 56.1                            | 9.16  | 325.4  | 4.65                  | 0.10  |
| F test                  | NS  | NS                              | S**   | S**  | S**                   | NS  |
| SEM                     | 1.3   | 1.2                             | 0.26  | 10.4   | 0.15                  | .005  |
| CD (.05)                | ..  | ..                              | 0.76  | 30.4   | 0.44                  | ..  |
| Irrigation              |   |                                 |   |  |                       |   |
| I <sub>0</sub>          | 50.7  | 53.7                            | 8.75  | 286.5  | 4.10                  | 0.10  |
| I <sub>1</sub>          | 52.7  | 56.9                            | 8.80  | 311.1  | 4.45                  | 0.10  |
| I <sub>2</sub>          | 53.5  | 56.2                            | 9.61  | 341.1  | 4.88                  | 0.10  |
| F test                  | NS  | NS                              | S*  | S**  | S**                   | NS  |
| SEM                     | 1.1   | 1.1                             | 0.22  | 9.04   | 0.13                  | .004  |
| CD (.05)                | ..  | ..                              | 0.65  | 26.3   | 0.38                  | ..  |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

Table 4. Effect of fertilizers irrigation and interaction on annual height increment of trunk (cm palm<sup>-1</sup>)

|                | I <sub>0</sub> | I <sub>1</sub> | I <sub>2</sub> |
|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| F <sub>0</sub> | 44.33          | 52.90          | 53.10          |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 54.97          | 49.70          | 47.90          |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 49.67          | 54.57          | 56.80          |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 53.77          | 53.57          | 56.33          |

SEM = 2.21                      CD (.05) = 6.51

The I<sub>2</sub>F<sub>2</sub> combination has given maximum height increment followed by I<sub>2</sub>F<sub>3</sub>. The I<sub>0</sub>F<sub>0</sub> treatment recorded the least value. The height is not a character of agronomic importance in oil palm. However the increase in height is a resultant of the rate of leaf production and number of leaves. The effect of treatments on these two characters were already discussed and a further discussion is not attempted.

#### 4.1.9 Wood diameter of the trunk

The mean wood diameter values of the trunk are given in Table 3.



None of the treatments or their interaction was found to influence the wood diameter significantly. As there is no secondary thickening, the trunk of oil palm grows to its full width below the apex (Corley et al. 1976). Hence the effect of treatments were found not significant on adult palms.

#### 4.1.10 Leaf area of a single leaf

The data on leaf area of a single leaf are presented in Table 3. Leaf area is a parameter that contribute both to growth and yield by its function and efficiency in synthesising carbohydrates for vegetative growth and yield of oil palm.

It was observed that both fertilizer and irrigation treatments had significantly increased the leaf area. There was no significant improvement in leaf area beyond the  $F_1$  level of fertilizer application.  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments which were on par were found significantly superior to  $F_0$  level. Leaf area of a leaf was mainly decided by number of leaflets produced and length and width of the leaflets (Corley et al., 1971b). It may be recalled that there was no significant difference due to fertilizer application in the

number of leaflets produced and length of leaflets. Response upto  $F_1$  level was obtained for the width of the leaflet (Table 2) and naturally the trend in single leaf area followed the same response as that of the width of the leaflet.

Increase in leaf area due to nitrogen nutrition was reported by Hartley (1988), Singh (1989) and Wilkie and Foster (1989). Increase in leaf area due to potassium nutrition was reported by Corley and Mok (1972) Corley (1976b) and Hartley (1988). The significantly high exchangeable soil K level (Table 14) as well as the leaf K status (Table 19) in  $F_2$  treatment ensured better potassium nutrition of these palms which might have increased leaf area of palm in this treatment.

Studies conducted by Singh (1989) showed that P and K nutrition enhanced leaf area.

Among the irrigation treatments, the  $I_2$  treatment had given the maximum leaf area of  $9.6\text{m}^2$  which was significantly superior to  $I_0$  and  $I_1$ . Number of leaflets were also significantly higher in  $I_2$  treatment (Table 2) and this

might have contributed to the larger leaf area at  $I_2$  level. However leaflet length was not found affected by the treatment. Corley et al. (1976) reported that better soil moisture conditions caused increase in leaf area of oil palm which is in confirmity with this finding. The magnitude of reduction in leaf area was in direct relation with intensity of stress as reported by Villalobos et al. (1990b).

#### 4.1.11 Leaf area per palm

The data on total leaf area per palm is given in Table 3.

There was a progressive increase in leaf area of a palm up to  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application even though it was onapar with  $F_3$  and  $F_1$ .

Leaf area is an important character in oil palm that determines photosynthetic efficiency of the palm. Leaf area of palm depends both on the leaf area of a single leaf and the number of leaves on the crown. It was observed that  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application has produced significantly larger number of leaves on the crown (Table 2). Also area of a single leaf increased proportionately up to  $F_2$  level

(Table 3), even though it was at par with  $F_3$  and  $F_1$ . The combined effect of number of leaves on crown as well as single leaf area is exhibited in the leaf area of a palm. In this case the  $F_2$  had recorded the maximum leaf area per palm. This is probably because both the number of leaves and the area per leaf was fairly high in the  $F_2$  level of fertilization. This being a vegetative character a fairly high level of fertilizer is also a must for producing maximum leaf area.

The effect of K was to increase mean leaf area whereas N caused increase in number of leaves per palm so as to increase the mean leaf area per palm at higher fertilizer levels (Corley and Mok, 1972). Increase in leaf area due to fertilizer nutrient application was reported by Squire (1986). The uptake of NPK per palm presented in Table 28 showed significantly higher uptake of these nutrients which might have increased the leaf area per palm. Singh (1989) and Wilkie and Foster (1989) had reported that nitrogen uptake had significantly increased leaf area.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level produced significantly larger leaf area per palm over that of lower levels. Thus irrigating palm with 90 litres of water per day produced more

leaf area per crown by increasing single leaf area (Table 3) which in turn was due to larger number of leaflets produced in I<sub>2</sub> treatment (Table 2). This indicates that I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation is required for improving photosynthetic function of leaf by increasing leaf area.

The data on the uptake of nutrients presented in Table 28 showed that maximum uptake of N, P and K was at I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation. This has resulted in a higher leaf area per palm. Increased leaf area due to better moisture conditions were also reported by Van der Vossen (1974) and Corley *et al.* (1976). The magnitude of reduction in leaf area at lower levels is related to the intensity of stress. Leaf area might have been decreased to reduce the transpiration rate. Similar results were reported by Villalobos *et al.* (1990b).

#### 4.1.12 Leaf Area Index (LAI)

The data on leaf area index values of oil palm in different treatments are given in Table 3.

The F<sub>2</sub> level had given the maximum LAI. The irrigation at I<sub>2</sub> level also has given the maximum index. Thus

it could be seen that LAI is following the same trend as that of total leaf area per palm.

#### 4.1.13 Net Assimilation Rate (NAR)

The data on NAR for various treatments are presented in Table 3.

NAR is a function of the total photosynthesis as influenced by LAI or leaf area per palm. However the dry matter in the trunk act as a negative factor by prohibiting an increase in NAR. During night time the trunk respiration probably wastes some of the photosynthates produced during day time. This can be substantiated by the higher rate of trunk dry matter especially in the treatment I<sub>2</sub>F<sub>2</sub> in which the leaf area per palm was maximum. Such a report of trunk respiration was also made by Corley et al. (1976).

#### 4.1.14 Important morphological parameters

Of the different morphological growth characters observed, the annual rate of leaf production, number of leaves on the crown at a time, width of leaflet and leaf area

were found significantly influenced by fertilizer application. It is noted that F<sub>2</sub> level is optimum for most of the growth parameters measured.

Influence of irrigation was also maximum at I<sub>2</sub> level on growth characters such as leaf production, number of leaves on the crown at a time, number of leaflets per leaf and also the leaf area per palm. It was thus observed that fertilizer application at F<sub>2</sub> level with 1200 g N + 600 g P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> + 1200 g K<sub>2</sub>O palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> and irrigation at I<sub>2</sub> level with 90 l palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup> ensured better growth of the palm.

#### 4.2 Effect on dry matter production

Results of the effect of fertilizer and irrigation on dry matter production of leaf, trunk, male flower, bunch and their components are discussed in detail.

##### 4.2.1a Dry matter production of leaflets

The data on dry matter production of leaflets are presented in Table 5.

Table 5. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on components of vegetative dry matter of palm parts (kg palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>)

| Treatment      | Character | Leaf-lets | Petiole with rachis | Total leaf | Trunk | Male inflorescence | VDM including male inflorescences |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|---------------------|------------|-------|--------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Fertilizer     |           |           |                     |            |       |                    |                                   |
| F <sub>0</sub> |           | 18.11     | 39.37               | 57.48      | 26.07 | 1.21               | 84.76                             |
| F <sub>1</sub> |           | 21.18     | 46.06               | 67.25      | 29.48 | 1.92               | 98.65                             |
| F <sub>2</sub> |           | 22.12     | 48.09               | 70.21      | 30.64 | 2.09               | 106.39                            |
| F <sub>3</sub> |           | 24.42     | 53.11               | 77.53      | 31.69 | 1.86               | 111.08                            |
| F test         |           | S**       | S**                 | S**        | S*    | S**                | S**                               |
| SEM            |           | 1.01      | 2.19                | 3.20       | 1.36  | 0.11               | 4.58                              |
| CD (.05)       |           | 2.96      | 6.44                | 9.40       | 3.98  | 0.31               | 13.45                             |
| Irrigation     |           |           |                     |            |       |                    |                                   |
| I <sub>0</sub> |           | 19.41     | 42.21               | 61.62      | 26.84 | 1.99               | 90.25                             |
| I <sub>1</sub> |           | 21.31     | 46.34               | 67.65      | 31.08 | 1.72               | 101.04                            |
| I <sub>2</sub> |           | 23.65     | 51.43               | 75.08      | 30.68 | 1.60               | 107.37                            |
| F test         |           | S**       | S**                 | S**        | S*    | S*                 | S*                                |
| SEM            |           | 0.87      | 1.90                | 2.78       | 1.18  | 0.09               | 3.97                              |
| CD (.05)       |           | 2.56      | 5.58                | 8.14       | 3.45  | 0.27               | 11.65                             |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level



F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer has recorded significantly larger dry matter over F<sub>0</sub>. F<sub>3</sub> level of fertilizer application has resulted in significantly large dry matter production of leaflets over both F<sub>1</sub> and F<sub>0</sub> levels. However the maximum value observed at F<sub>3</sub> was onapar with F<sub>2</sub> level.

Leaflet characters as maximum leaflet width recorded at F<sub>2</sub> level and absence of significant difference on the number of leaflets produced (Table 2) might have resulted in a significant increase by F<sub>2</sub> only over F<sub>0</sub>. The significant difference of F<sub>3</sub> over F<sub>1</sub> also indicates that F<sub>1</sub> level was insufficient. Lack of nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium at F<sub>0</sub> level must have inhibited chlorophyll formation and synthesis of food in leaflets.

Irrigation at I<sub>2</sub> level has significantly improved dry matter accumulation in leaflets over I<sub>0</sub> whereas I<sub>1</sub> was on par with I<sub>0</sub> and I<sub>2</sub>.

The results indicated that I<sub>2</sub> level is required to show the merit of irrigation whereas I<sub>1</sub> level is insufficient. Increased leaflet production coupled with better moisture and nutrient availability helped the leaflets to synthesize and accumulate more photosynthates at I<sub>2</sub> level

increasing the dry matter production at this level of irrigation.

#### 4.2.1b Dry matter production in petiole and rachis

Results of dry matter production of the petiole and rachis together are presented in Table 5.

There was significant increase in dry weight upto the highest dose of  $F_3$  level of fertilizer application which was superior to  $F_1$  and  $F_0$  levels. However  $F_3$  was not par with  $F_2$  level.

Progressive increase in dry weight of petiole and rachis upto  $F_3$  level indicated that the increased supply of nutrients has resulted in continuous accumulation of vegetative dry matter even though the production requirement was met at the lower level. This shows that even after meeting the production requirement in bunch dry matter, if nutrient supply is continued it will be taken in excess and will be used only for dry matter accumulation of vegetative parts. This happens especially when adequate bunches are not produced by the palm.

$I_2$  level of irrigation was found superior to  $I_0$  level whereas  $I_1$  was not superior to  $I_0$  level.  $I_1$  level was thus inadequate to show the full expression or impact on dry matter accumulation.

#### 4.2.1c Leaf dry matter production

The data on leaf dry matter production are given in Table 5.

The results showed that fertilizer application up to  $F_1$  level has significantly increased the leaf dry matter production over  $F_0$  level and was on a par with  $F_2$ . Even though  $F_3$  has recorded maximum leaf dry matter, it remained on a par with  $F_2$  level.

Significant superiority of  $F_3$  over  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels and its parity with  $F_2$  level indicated that  $F_2$  level is required for sufficient leaf dry matter production. The lack of significance of  $F_2$  over  $F_1$  may be because at  $F_2$  level most of the photosynthates might have been utilised for more bunch production. However a further increase in leaf dry matter production at  $F_3$  over the  $F_1$  level indicates inefficient

consumption of nitrogen as also noted for the numerical increase in total uptake of nitrogen (Table 28) by palm. Potassium uptake also had increased upto  $F_3$  level of application (Table 28).

Significant effect of fertilizer in increasing annual leaf production and maximum leaf area in the fertilized treatment (Table 2) have resulted in increased leaf dry matter in these plots. Corley and Mok (1972) reported increase in leaf dry weight due to nitrogen fertilizer applicaton. Increase in leaf dry weight due to N, P and K nutrition was also reported by Singh (1989).

Better moisture condition at  $I_2$  level of irrigation might have helped the palms to be photosynthetically active during dry periods which resulted in more synthesis and accumulation of dry matter in palm leaves. Increase in frond dry matter production due to irrigation was reported by Henson and Chang (1989). Reduction in bunch dry matter production and bunch index due to moisture stress was reported by Corley et al. (1971a).

#### 4.2.2 Annual trunk dry matter production

Data on annual trunk dry matter production are furnished in Table 5. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation as well as their interaction were found to be significant.

$F_2$  level of fertilizer application increased the annual trunk dry matter production significantly over  $F_0$  level whereas  $F_1$  level was inadequate to express its impact on this character. Most of the leaf characters were better for  $F_2$  treatment which resulted in synthesis of more food by the palm. Increase in annual rate of leaf production might have resulted in increased height of the trunk in  $F_2$  treatment. Annual height increment followed a similar pattern of response which too might have influenced the volume of trunk and therefore its dry matter production.

Here again significant increase in trunk dry matter at  $F_2$  level over the  $F_0$  level indicates that better influence of  $F_2$  level on trunk dry matter is due to the improved photosynthetic activity of these palms at  $F_2$  level by virtue of more number of leaves at this level (Table 2). This has resulted in improving the growth and volume of the trunk

which serves also as a storage organ in oil palm. Thus accumulation of dry matter was greater at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application. The stored food in oil palm trunk is utilised at the time of peak production to meet the immediate demand for nutrients by the developing bunches. Thus maintaining the fertilizer dose at  $F_2$  level is important as it can contribute to the seasonal heavy bunch production.

Irrigation at  $I_1$  level has significantly increased the trunk dry matter production. Increased uptake of nutrients over that of unirrigated plots is responsible for such improvement.

When irrigation at  $I_2$  level was combined with fertilizer at  $F_2$  level or  $I_1$  with  $F_3$  level it resulted in maximum trunk dry matter production (Table 6). Annual trunk dry matter production is an important character as it contributes towards the vegetative dry matter production in oil palm. The poor dry matter accumulation of control plot of no irrigation and no fertilizer gives an idea on lack of supply of nutrients in these treatment for the proper growth and development of trunk.

Table 6. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation interaction on trunk dry matter production (kg palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>)

|                | I <sub>0</sub> | I <sub>1</sub> | I <sub>2</sub> |
|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| F <sub>0</sub> | 19.27          | 28.00          | 30.93          |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 31.73          | 30.00          | 26.70          |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 26.63          | 31.27          | 34.03          |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 28.93          | 35.07          | 31.09          |

SEM = 2.35                      CD (0.05) = 6.89

#### 4.2.3 Male inflorescence dry matter production

Mean annual dry matter production of male inflorescences are given in Table 5.

A progressive increase was observed upto F<sub>2</sub> level though there was no significance beyond F<sub>1</sub> level of fertilizer application.

Male inflorescences dry matter is the product of average dry weight of a male inflorescence and the total male inflorescences produced. Though there was significant increase in average dry weight of a male inflorescence upto F<sub>2</sub> level, it remained non significant in the case of number

of male inflorescences produced. This has resulted in confining the significance of male inflorescence dry matter production at  $F_1$  level.

$I_2$  level of irrigation had significantly reduced the male inflorescence dry matter production than  $I_0$  level. This is because the plots with  $I_0$  treatment, which were unirrigated, produced significantly more number of male inflorescences and  $I_2$  plots with higher level of irrigation produced more female inflorescences.

Effect of irrigation on dry matter production was mainly due to the reduction in male inflorescence production in irrigated treatments as revealed by a high sex ratio. Irrigation at  $I_2$  regime thus has significantly reduced the male inflorescences and increased female inflorescences production. More dry matter production in male inflorescences thus contribute only towards uneconomic returns.

#### 4.2.4 Vegetative dry matter (VDM) production

The mean annual vegetative dry matter production of oil palm in different treatments are given in Table 5.

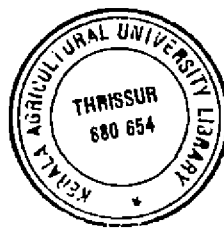


The vegetative dry matter production increased progressively upto  $F_3$  level of fertilizer application even though it was not significant beyond  $F_1$  level of application.

The annual vegetative dry matter presented is the sum total of the above ground portions of the palm namely, the trunk, the leaf and the male inflorescences. Both trunk dry weight and leaf dry weight also increased upto  $F_3$  level of fertilizer application as noticed for vegetative dry matter production. In the case of trunk dry weight and leaf dry weight  $F_3$  had given maximum nutrient uptake. Uptake of N, P and K were also uniformly higher in these components at  $F_3$  level.

This shows that better nutrition as indicated by nutrient content of leaves for N and P (Table 19) was ensured at higher levels of fertilizer application. Both N and P uptake which are synergetic might have resulted in increasing vegetative dry matter production.

Increase in vegetative dry matter production due to N and K application was reported by Corley and Mok (1972) and Wilkie and Foster (1989). Response to fertilizer application by vegetative dry matter production to the extent of 5 per



cent in coastal soils and 20 per cent in inland soils were reported by Squire (1986). In the present study a response of 24 per cent at  $F_2$  level and 16 per cent at  $F_1$  level over control was obtained. Breure (1982) also reported similar results. Von Uexkull and Fairhurst (1991) reported that palms deficient in P had a slow growth rate and produced short fronds as noticed for  $F_0$  treatment.

Irrigation levels resulted in progressive increase in VDM upto  $I_2$  level though the difference was not significant above  $I_1$  level. Superiority of  $I_2$  level of irrigation over  $I_1$  and  $I_0$  levels was noted for all the components of VDM namely leaf dry matter, trunk dry matter and male flower dry matter production. N, P and K uptake was also maximum at  $I_2$  level of irrigation. Irrigation at  $I_2$  level had thus ensured better nutrition and health of the palm producing more vegetative dry matter. Van der Vossen (1974) reported that vegetative growth is adversely affected by water stress.

#### 4.2.5 Bunch dry matter

Bunch dry matter has two major components namely dry matter of the bunch refuse and dry matter of fruit. The

fruit dry matter is further partitioned to mesocarp dry matter, shell dry matter and the kernel dry matter.

#### 4.2.5 a. Dry matter of bunch refuse

Dry matter production of bunch refuse is furnished in Table 7.

Only fertilizer treatments were found to influence the bunch dry matter production. Eventhough the dry matter of bunch refuse continued to increase with increasing levels of fertilizers, its significance was limited upto  $F_1$  level of application.

Importance of bunch refuse as an organic source of fertilizer is important in this context and is yet to be exploited in palm plantations of India.

The lack of significance between  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels of fertilizers on dry matter production of bunch waste and the significant superiority of  $F_2$  level over  $F_1$  on total bunch dry matter (Table 7) indicated that a good proportion of the bunch dry matter is used in the production of fruit

Table 7. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on dry matter of bunch components and total dry matter (kg palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>)

| Character      | Dry matter production (kg palm <sup>-1</sup> year <sup>-1</sup> ) of |           |       |        |       |        |  |             |
|----------------|--|-----------|-------|--------|-------|--------|--|-------------|
|                | Bunch refuse   | Meso-carp | Shell | Kernel | Bunch | Total  | crop growth rate<br>t ha <sup>-1</sup><br>year <sup>-1</sup> | Bunch index |
| Fertilizer     |  |           |       |        |       |        |  |             |
| F <sub>0</sub> | 6.83   | 27.49     | 4.38  | 2.61   | 42.91 | 127.68 | 18.23  | 0.34        |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 8.46   | 40.61     | 5.19  | 3.10   | 57.67 | 156.33 | 22.36  | 0.37        |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 8.78   | 47.75     | 5.64  | 4.20   | 65.92 | 172.31 | 24.64  | 0.39        |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 9.57   | 42.93     | 5.50  | 3.55   | 63.42 | 174.50 | 24.95  | 0.37        |
| F test         | S**  | S**       | NS    | S**    | S**   | S**    | S**  | NS          |
| SEM            | 0.41   | 1.83      | 0.38  | 0.29   | 2.27  | 5.41   | 0.77   | 0.01        |
| CD (.05)       | 1.20   | 5.38      | ..    | 0.87   | 6.84  | 15.90  | 2.27   | ..          |
| Irrigation     |  |           |       |        |       |        |  |             |
| I <sub>0</sub> | 8.32   | 33.53     | 5.08  | 3.04   | 52.00 | 142.26 | 20.34  | 0.36        |
| I <sub>1</sub> | 8.33   | 39.17     | 5.14  | 3.41   | 56.63 | 159.67 | 22.83  | 0.36        |
| I <sub>2</sub> | 8.58   | 46.39     | 5.31  | 3.56   | 63.81 | 171.18 | 24.48  | 0.37        |
| F test         | NS   | S**       | NS    | NS     | S**   | S**    | S**  | NS          |
| SEM            | 0.36   | 1.58      | 0.33  | 0.26   | 1.96  | 4.69   | 0.67   | 0.01        |
| CD (.05)       | ..   | 4.66      | ..    | ..     | 5.76  | 13.76  | 1.97   | ..          |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

dry matter at F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer supply. Thus heavy bunch production with a major share of fruit dry matter is obtained with F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application.

#### 4.2.5 b Mesocarp dry matter production

Effect of different treatments on mesocarp dry matter production is given in Table 7.

Fertilizer application had significantly increased the mesocarp dry matter up to F<sub>2</sub> level which was on a par with F<sub>3</sub> level.

Mesocarp production depends on number of fruits and mesocarp content. Increase in single fruit weight (Table 10) and consequently the weight of fruits per palm per year at F<sub>2</sub> level had resulted in more mesocarp dry matter production at F<sub>2</sub> level over the other treatments. Among the nutrients supplied at F<sub>2</sub> level, potassium might be the key nutrient that has improved this quality character of the palm.

Irrigation at I<sub>2</sub> level had significantly improved the mesocarp dry matter over its lower levels of application.

I<sub>2</sub> level had also increased the fruit weight per palm due to more fruits produced per bunch and also due to increased single fruit weight (Table 11). Influence of I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation in increasing the total uptake of nutrients (Table 28) has resulted in more mesocarp dry matter production at I<sub>2</sub> level.

#### 4.2.5 c Shell dry matter production

Table 7 gives the effect of treatments on shell dry matter production.

Neither the fertilizer treatments nor the irrigation treatments could significantly influence this character. Shell dry matter appears to be a character not influenced by agronomic practices.

#### 4.2.5 d Kernel dry matter production

Mean dry matter production of kernel as influenced by different treatments are given in Table 7.

Fertilizer treatments had significantly increased kernel dry matter production up to F<sub>2</sub> level of application. F<sub>3</sub> level was on a par with F<sub>2</sub>.

As reported from the study, total uptake of nitrogen was significantly high in F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application (Table 28). Hence kernel dry matter which contains both amino acids as well as protein was also significantly influenced by the total uptake of nitrogen at F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application. Production of kernel dry matter contributes to kernel oil and kernel oil cake which is rich in protein.

Irrigation had failed to show any significant influence on this character.

#### 4.2.5e Bunch dry matter (BDM) production

The bunch dry matter production of oil palm is presented in Table 7.

Both fertilizer and irrigation treatments were found to have a significant role on bunch dry matter production.

Superiority of  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application in increasing bunch dry matter production over the two lower levels has been brought out.  $F_3$  level has not recorded any further improvement over  $F_2$  level.

Bunch dry matter is the total sum of dry matter of bunch refuse, mesocarp, shell and kernel for all of which,  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application had produced higher dry matter than the lower levels. Because of these improved fruit characteristics and the resultant significant increase in FFB production per palm at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application (Table 12) bunch dry matter production also showed significant increase in this treatment over others.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level also had significantly increased the bunch dry matter production per palm over  $I_1$  and  $I_0$  levels which did not differ between each other. Significant influence of  $I_2$  level of irrigation was due to the increased number of bunches produced (Table 12), fruit to bunch ratio (Table 11), single fruit weight (Table 10) and the consequent increase in FFB production at  $I_2$  level (Table 12). Thus the bunch yield varied due to variation in moisture stress. Reduction in bunch dry matter production due to



moisture stress was reported by Sparnaaij et al. (1963) and Corley et al. (1971a). More detailed discussion is given under FFB production.

#### 4.2.6 Total dry matter (TDM) production and Crop growth rate (CGR)

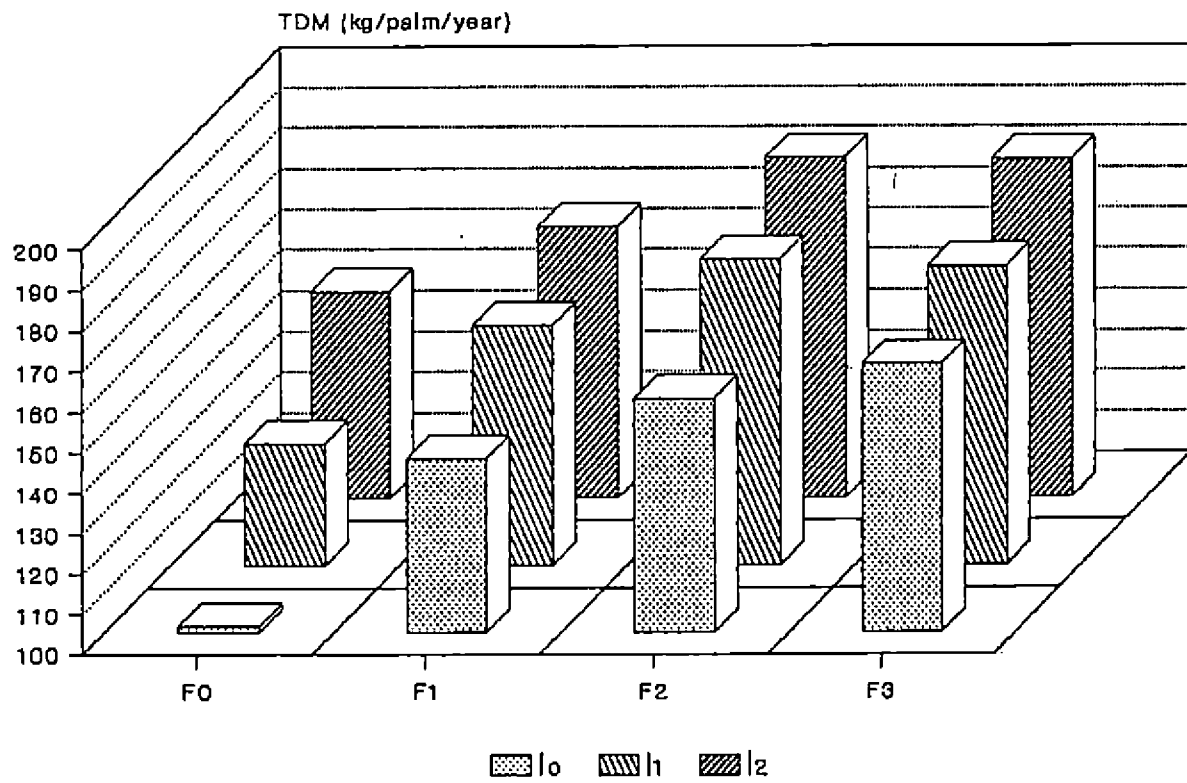
The data on total dry matter production expressed in per palm basis and the crop growth rate expressed in per hectare basis are given in Table 7. The TDM produced in various treatments are depicted in Fig. 4.

Fertilizer application as well as irrigation were found to significantly influence the total dry matter production and therefore the crop growth rate of the palm.

F<sub>2</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> levels of fertilizer application has produced significantly higher TDM and hence higher CGR than lower levels of F<sub>0</sub> and F<sub>1</sub>.

Total dry matter (TDM) and therefore CGR (TDM year<sup>-1</sup>) is the sum total of vegetative dry matter (VDM) and bunch dry matter (BDM). Corley et al. (1971b) reported that

Fig. 4. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on total dry matter production (kg palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>)



leaf, trunk and bunch production together constituted over 96% of total annual dry matter production of oil palm. The favourable response obtained both of BDM and VDM at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer together resulted in a significant improvement in total dry matter at  $F_2$  level.

At  $F_2$  level of fertilizer supply a greater proportion of the total dry matter produced could be utilized for bunch dry matter production. In other words the requirements of bunch sink could be met only at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application when there was sufficient total dry matter production after meeting the requirement for vegetative growth especially the frond sink. Corley and Mok (1972) and Wilkie and Foster (1989) reported that the TDM production and CGR were increased by application of nitrogen and potassium. At  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application K content of leaflet was maximum (Table 19) and to maintain an optimal rate of photosynthesis, leaflet K content is considered very important (Foster, 1989).

$I_2$  level of irrigation has recorded more total dry matter production though the improvement over  $I_1$  level was marginal as was noticed in the case of VDM. Since VDM constituted the major component of TDM the same trend was

observed. The bunch dry matter (BDM) production at I<sub>2</sub> level also showed the same trend. Thus it became clear that only with I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation, a major share of the dry matter could be diverted for bunch dry matter production as indicated both by increase in number of bunches produced (Table 12) as well as bunch dry matter production (Table 7). Caliman et al. (1987) observed growth improvement of oil palm by improving the moisture availability of the soil.

#### 4.2.7 Bunch Index (BI)

Mean bunch index values are given in Table 7.

Bunch index was found to be not influenced significantly by fertilizer and irrigation treatments.

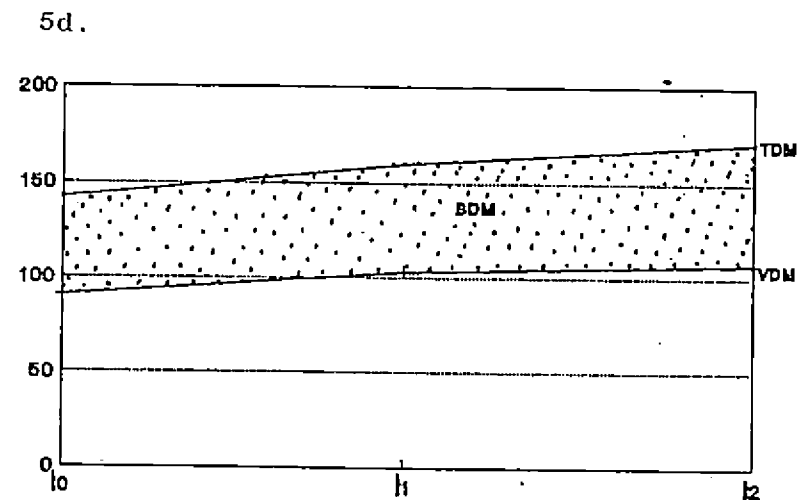
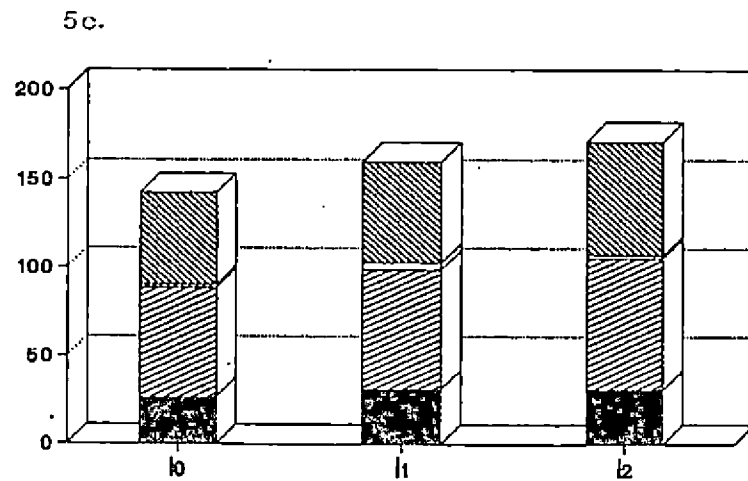
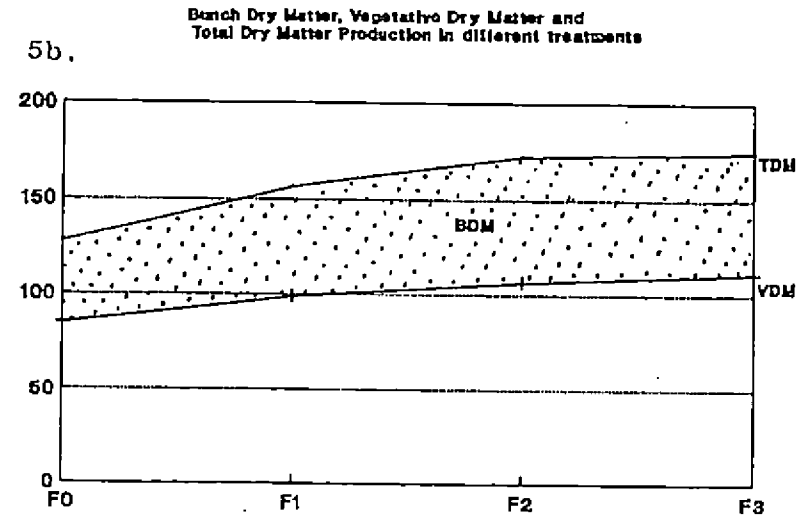
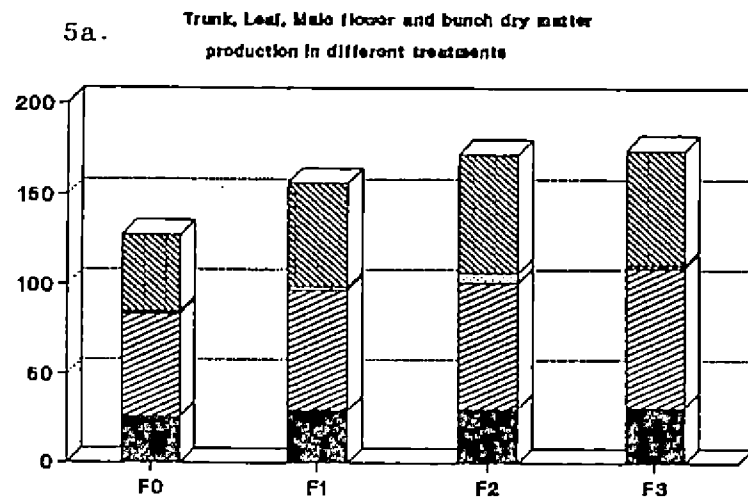
Corley and Mok (1972) also reported that bunch index was hardly affected by fertilizers. This was also confirmed by few agronomy trials conducted in Malaysia by Squire (1986). So when total dry matter production could be increased by fertilizer, bunch yield was also increased proportionately. However numerical improvement in bunch index observed up to F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application indicated

that at this level more of the assimilates were diverted to bunches than vegetative growth. Bunch index was also not influenced by irrigation treatments.

#### 4.2.8 Importance of dry matter production

The total dry matter production which is partitioned into different components as influenced by fertilizer treatment are illustrated in Fig. 5a and 5b. It was observed that with increase in doses of fertilizers trunk dry matter, leaf dry matter, vegetative dry matter and total dry matter increased progressively upto the highest dose of fertilizers. However in the case of bunch dry matter (TDM-VDM) it was observed that beyond  $F_2$  level a slight reduction was manifested. This indicates that for optimum bunch production, fertilizer application beyond  $F_2$  level is inefficient as it contributed only towards vegetative dry matter production. The percentages of dry matter utilized for bunch production were 33.6, 36.8 38.4 and 36.3 per cent of TDM in  $F_0$ ,  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  plots respectively. Up to  $F_2$  level there was a progressive increase in BDM as seen in Fig. 5b and proportionately more dry matter was utilized for bunch production.

Fig. 5. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on components of TDM ( $\text{kg palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ )



Trunk
  Leaf
  Male flower
  BDM

TDM
  VDM

Influence of irrigation on components of dry matter are shown in Fig. 5c and 5d. It was observed that vegetative dry matter, total dry matter and bunch dry matter were all maximum at  $I_2$  level of irrigation. The bunch dry matter production went on increasing upto the highest level of irrigation i.e. 90 l palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>. With increase in vegetative and total dry matter, bunch dry matter also was found to increase at  $I_2$  level of irrigation. Therefore, for optimum growth and yield as indicated through vegetative, total and bunch dry matter production, fertilizer at  $F_2$  and irrigation at  $I_2$  level are found optimum for oil palm.

#### 4.3 Physiological parameters

The physiological parameters namely (a) the relative water content of leaf (per cent) (b) leaf water potential (-MPa) (c) stomatal resistance ( $s\ cm^{-1}$ ) (d) leaf temperature ( $^{\circ}C$ ) and (e) net photosynthesis (micromoles  $m^{-2}\ s^{-1}$ ) were studied in different treatments and are summarised in Table 8.

Irrigation at  $I_0$ ,  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  levels were found to significantly differ in their influence on all the characters

Table 8. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on physiological parameters of palm

| Characters<br>Treatment | Relative<br>leaf water<br>content<br>(per cent) | Leaf<br>water<br>potential<br>(-M Pa) | Stomatal<br>resistance<br>(s cm <sup>-1</sup> ) | Leaf<br>temperature<br>(°C) | Net<br>photosynthesis<br>(micromoles<br>m <sup>-2</sup> sec <sup>-1</sup> ) |
|-------------------------|---|---------------------------------------|---|-----------------------------|---|
| <b>Fertilizer</b>       |   |                                       |   |                             |   |
| F <sub>0</sub>          | 90.2  | 0.68                                  | 3.78  | 36.7                        | 4.99  |
| F <sub>1</sub>          | 90.4  | 0.65                                  | 4.16  | 36.7                        | 5.15  |
| F <sub>2</sub>          | 90.6  | 0.71                                  | 4.41  | 35.7                        | 6.03  |
| F <sub>3</sub>          | 90.7  | 0.67                                  | 4.04  | 35.5                        | 4.82  |
| F test                  | NS  | NS                                    | NS  | NS                          | NS  |
| SEM                     | 0.82  | 0.04                                  | 0.31  | 0.51                        | 0.40  |
| CD (.05)                | ..  | ..                                    | ..  | ..                          | ..  |
| <b>Irrigation</b>       |   |                                       |   |                             |   |
| I <sub>0</sub>          | 87.7  | 0.86                                  | 5.85  | 39.8                        | 3.68  |
| I <sub>1</sub>          | 90.4  | 0.72                                  | 3.70  | 34.9                        | 5.34  |
| I <sub>2</sub>          | 92.6  | 0.46                                  | 2.75  | 33.8                        | 6.73  |
| F test                  | S**   | S**                                   | S**   | S**                         | S**   |
| SEM                     | 0.71  | 0.036                                 | 0.27  | 0.45                        | 0.35  |
| CD (.05)                | 2.0   | 0.11                                  | 0.78  | 1.3                         | 1.03  |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant



studied whereas fertilizer levels manifested no difference. The highest level of application of water ( $I_2$ ) at the rate of  $90\text{ l palm}^{-1}\text{ day}^{-1}$  recorded maximum relative water content, high water potential, minimum stomatal resistance, lowest leaf temperature and highest net photosynthesis. The favourable influence of  $I_2$  level of irrigation on these parameters is discussed.

#### 4.3a Relative water content (RWC)

The average relative water content in leaf of the different treatments as influenced by fertilizer and irrigation are summarised in Table 8.

Irrigation treatment alone was found to influence the relative water content of leaves. There was significant difference between the irrigation levels tested. A maximum RWC of 92.57% recorded in  $I_2$  level was significantly superior to 90.47% recorded in  $I_1$  and 87.66% in  $I_0$  treatment.  $I_1$  and  $I_0$  also differed significantly. Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has significantly increased water uptake by the palm.  $I_2$  level has also recorded significantly high water content in soil (Table 9) and also showed better distribution of water in

the soil (Fig. 7b). This is also indicated by the significantly low stomatal resistance (Table 8) in  $I_2$  treatment. Lack of availability of moisture in the unirrigated plots kept the stomata closed most of the time due to high stomatal resistance. The leaves lost its turgidity both due to non-availability of water and potassium resulting in a low RWC in  $I_0$  treatment. Importance of adequate water supply to keep stomata open in enhancing the leaf activity was reported by Caliman (1992). Potassium nutrition as noticed by its improved uptake at  $I_2$  level (Table 28) also played a key role in maintaining high RWC. Potassium has been reported to improve the water relations of oil palm. An increase in RWC due to potassium application was reported by Villalobos et al. (1990a).

#### 4.3b Leaf water potential (LWP)

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has recorded high water potential than  $I_1$  and  $I_0$  levels. The predawn water potentials are indicative of the water availability to the roots. Predawn water potential recorded lowest values of -0.85 MPa in  $I_0$  treatment and highest of -0.459 MPa in  $I_2$  treatment. The higher values indicate more water availability to these

palms in  $I_2$  treatment. Lower values in  $I_0$  and  $I_1$  indicate that these palms are subjected to more stress due to lack of sufficient water. Non availability of sufficient moisture has been reported to reduce photosynthesis. (Hardon et al. (1969). At lowered water potential, activity of stomata was reduced and remain closed due to turgor loss which reduce both transpiration and  $CO_2$  assimilation. This might have been the situation existing in  $I_0$  and  $I_1$  plots.

#### 4.3.c Stomatal resistance

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level which has recorded the least stomatal resistance might have guaranteed adequate supply of water to the palms for transpiration. Potassium uptake by the leaflets (Table 19) was also significantly higher in  $I_2$  treatment than  $I_0$  treatment. Potassium also has the role in keeping the stomata open or closed. Relative water content and leaf water potential were also significantly high in  $I_2$  treatment over  $I_0$  and  $I_1$  levels (Table 8). Increased moisture content in soil in  $I_2$  treatment (Tables 9) also might have ensured adequate moisture availability. All these parameters lead to least stomatal resistance in  $I_2$ , more in  $I_1$  and the most in  $I_0$ . Closure of stomata as a common response to water deficit during summer months were reported

by Wormer and Ochs (1959), Rees (1961) from Africa and Corley (1976b) from Malaysia. With water deficit the leaves maintain their stomata closed during most part of the day. (Caliman et al. 1987). Photosynthetic activity was found reduced due to stomatal closing by Dufrene (1989) and might be the reason for poor performance of palms in  $I_1$  and  $I_0$  treatments. Villalobos et al. (1990b and 1992) observed higher conductivity and lesser stomatal resistance in irrigated palms compared to unirrigated ones.

#### 4.3d Leaf temperature

The  $I_0$  treatment palms which were unirrigated recorded significantly higher leaf temperature of 39.8°C than those of irrigated palms. The temperature recorded in  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  treatments were 34.9°C and 33.8°C respectively which were on par. The stomata might have remained closed most of the time in  $I_0$  treatment as indicated through high stomatal resistance as a result of which, the leaves got heated up and increased the leaf temperature. In the irrigated plots especially in  $I_2$ , the stomata of palms might have remained open and allowed free movement of water. The liberation of water from leaves as water vapour cools the leaf and the

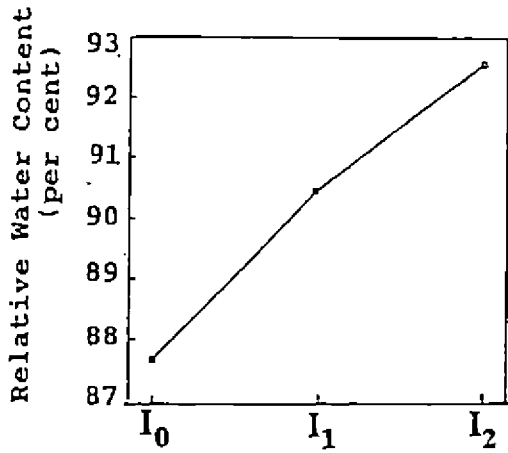
water is replaced immediately by higher intake of water due to better water availability in irrigated treatments. This process has kept the leaves of palms in  $I_2$  treatment cooler than those in the other treatments. Rees (1961) observed stomatal closure in oil palm due to high leaf temperature.

#### 4.3e. Net photosynthesis (Pn)

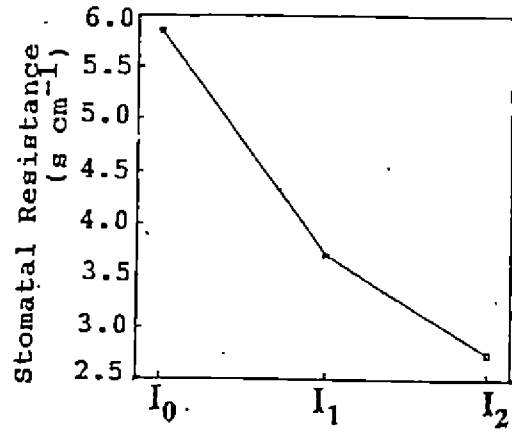
Significant improvement in net photosynthesis in  $I_2$  treatment could be attributed to the increased photosynthetic activity of palms in this treatment. Irrigation has ensured sufficient water and nutrients to the leaf that helped the leaves to remain in an active state of photosynthesis. In  $I_0$  plots the photosynthesis was reduced due to insufficiency of water and at the same time, respiration continued keeping the net photosynthesis at reduced levels. In other words the  $CO_2$  fixed through photosynthesis was comparatively more than that lost through respiration in  $I_2$  treatment than in  $I_1$  and  $I_0$  treatments. To continue the photosynthetic process the stomata have to remain open for which the main requirement of water and nutrition especially potassium were ensured at  $I_2$  level of irrigation. Sunlight could be fully exploited for photosynthesis only under adequate supply of moisture (Hardon

Fig. 6. Effect of irrigation on physiological parameters

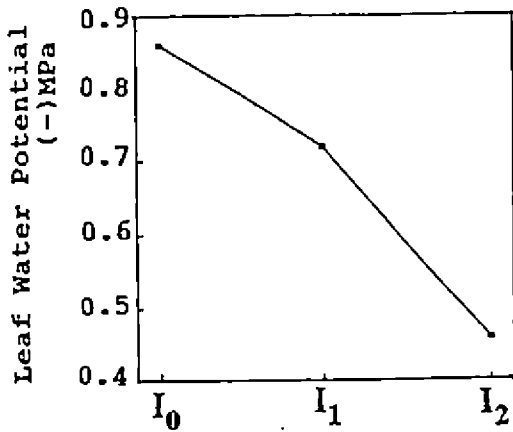
a.



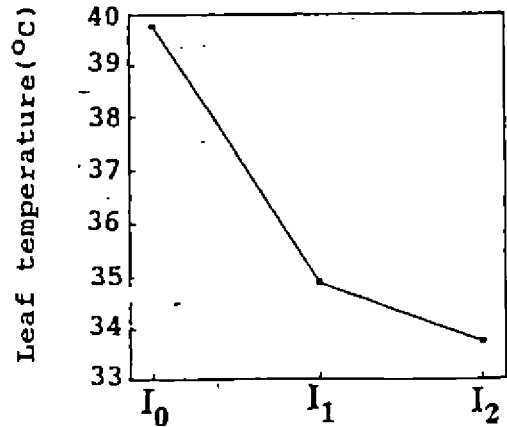
c.



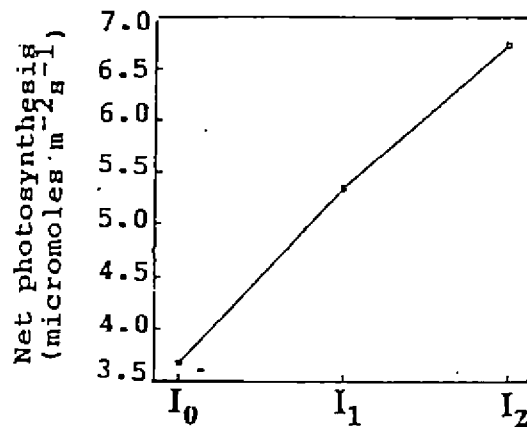
b.



d.



e.



et al. 1969). Photosynthesis might have been reduced as a result of lowered water potential (Table 8) and consequent reduction in transpiration at  $I_0$  level. Duffrene (1989) and Henson and Chang (1989) also reported that photosynthetic activity was adversely affected due to high stomatal resistance and closing of stomata in adult oil palms.

All the physiological parameters indicated that irrigation at  $I_2$  level had kept the leaf cells more turgid and the photosynthetic processes more active. The favourable influence of irrigation on these parameters as seen in Fig. 6a to 6c has helped the palm to synthesise and translocate more food during summer months. Thus there was an optimum moisture supply at  $I_2$  level of irrigation which also had contributed towards growth and yield of palms.

#### 4.4 Soil moisture (per cent), extent of wetting zone (cm) and root distribution ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ )

##### 4.4a Soil moisture

Mean soil moisture content of soil at different depths namely 0-25, 25-50, 50-75 and 75-100 cm layer of soil are summarised in Table 9.

Table 9. Mean soil moisture content (per cent) at different depths and root concentration in top 30 cm layer ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ )

| Characters<br>Treatment | Moisture content (per cent) at depth |                 |                 |                 | Root dry weight in top 30 cm layer ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ ) |
|-------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|--|
|                         | 0-25 cm                              | 25-50 cm        | 50-75 cm        | 75-100 cm       |  |
| Fertilizer              |                                      |                 |                 |                 |  |
| F <sub>0</sub>          | 13.11                                | 14.78           | 10.49           | 9.94            | 11.84  |
| F <sub>1</sub>          | 13.16                                | 14.55           | 10.71           | 9.67            | 13.50  |
| F <sub>2</sub>          | 13.28                                | 14.62           | 10.53           | 9.99            | 13.96  |
| F <sub>3</sub>          | 13.29                                | 14.59           | 10.61           | 9.90            | 13.64  |
| F test                  | NS                                   | NS              | NS              | NS              | NS   |
| SEM                     | 0.09                                 | 0.15            | 0.10            | 0.14            | 0.92   |
| CD (.05)                | ..                                   | ..              | ..              | ..              | ..   |
| Irrigation              |                                      |                 |                 |                 |  |
| I <sub>0</sub>          | 9.83                                 | 10.02           | 9.57            | 9.35            | 11.74  |
| I <sub>1</sub>          | 14.57                                | 16.73           | 9.93            | 9.89            | 12.92  |
| I <sub>2</sub>          | 15.23                                | 17.16           | 12.26           | 10.39           | 15.06  |
| F test                  | S <sup>**</sup>                      | S <sup>**</sup> | S <sup>**</sup> | S <sup>**</sup> | S <sup>*</sup>   |
| SEM                     | 0.08                                 | 0.13            | 0.09            | 0.12            | 0.80   |
| CD (.05)                | 0.23                                 | 0.38            | 0.26            | 0.35            | 2.34   |

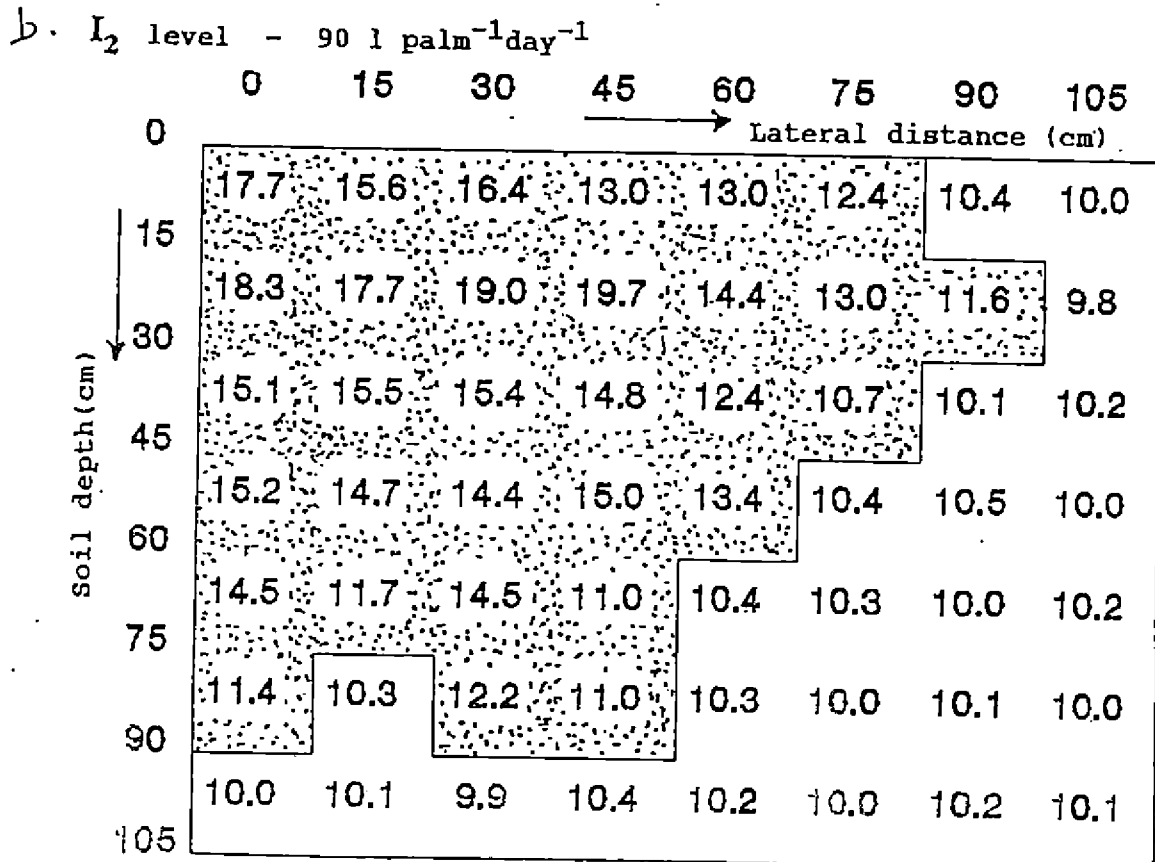
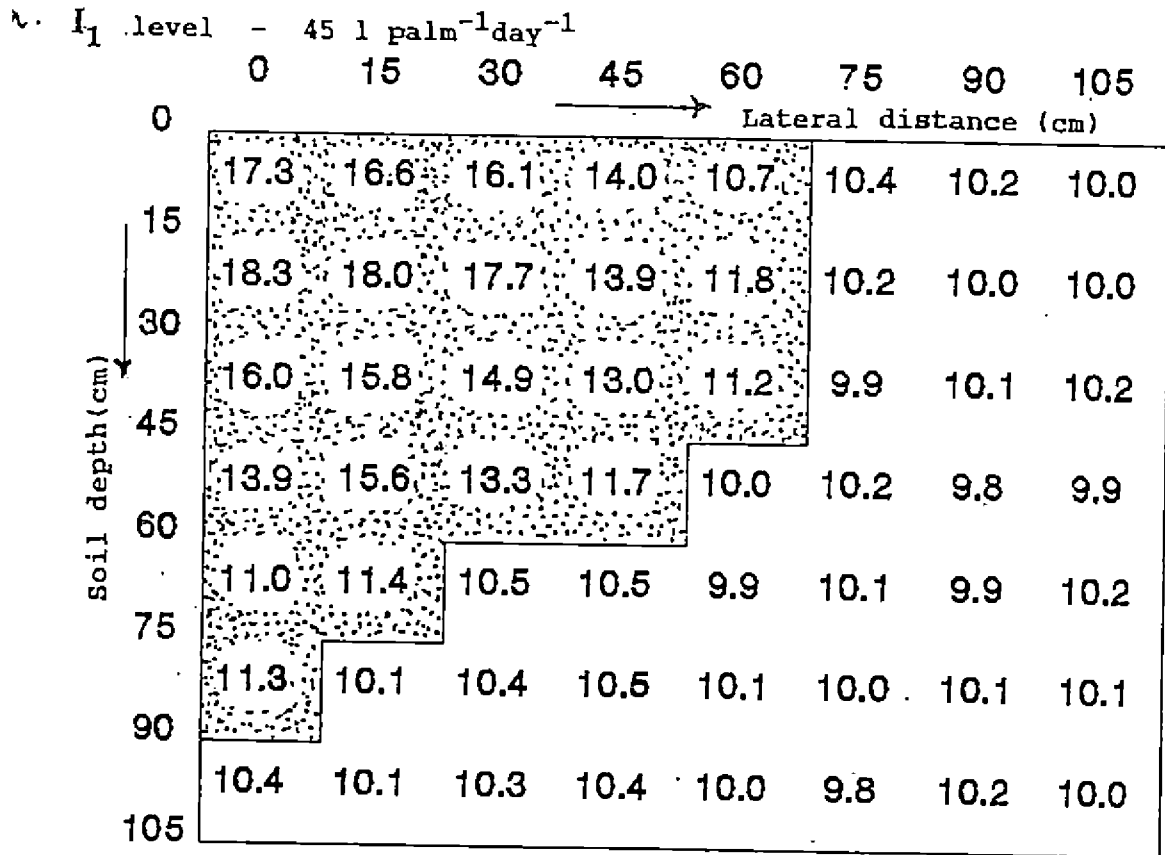
S<sup>\*</sup> - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S<sup>\*\*</sup> - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant



Fig. 7. Extent of wetting zone (cm) of a dripper as influenced by irrigation levels



Irrigation was found to significantly influence the soil moisture content of the root zone at all depths. All the three irrigation treatments differed significantly and  $I_2$  recorded the maximum moisture content. Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has increased the soil moisture content in the root zone of oil palm at all depths. It was observed that at  $I_1$  level FFB yield was significantly lower than  $I_2$ . This has indicated that  $I_1$  level of water is inadequate and  $I_2$  level ensure more water available to the crop. Thus both soil and plant environment were kept more optimum at  $I_2$  level of irrigation.

#### 4.4b Wetting zone

The data on moisture content of soil at various lateral and vertical distances determined to study the wetting zone of the drippers under  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  treatments are presented in Fig. 7a and 7b. The field capacity of the soil of the experimental area is 18 per cent and wilting point is 10.5 per cent. Figure shows vertical and lateral distribution of moisture (per cent) content. The demarkation line is drawn at the wilting percentage for determining the wetting zone.

From the data and figure presented simulataneously it was observed that the vertical distribution of water

extended upto a depth of 90 cm and the lateral distribution up to 60 cm from the point of discharge of water through the drippers in  $I_1$  treatment. In  $I_2$  treatment the vertical distribution of water extended up to 90 cm and the horizontal distribution also extended up to 90 cm from the point of its application. The hard subsoil might have resulted in uniform vertical distribution of water to a depth of 90 cm in both  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  level of irrigation. However as the quantity of water supplied and the time of discharge were more with  $I_2$  level, it could distribute to more lateral distance.

Thus the area wetted by the four drippers placed around the palm were  $4.52 \text{ m}^2$  and  $10.18 \text{ m}^2$  in  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  respectively especially in the top soil. The active root zone of the palm being 2.5 m radius around the base of the palm, the total area effectively utilized by a palm is  $19.64 \text{ m}^2$ . Thus the area wetted corresponds to 23% and 51.8% of the active root zone of a palm in  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  treatments respectively. Thus in  $I_2$  treatment the moisture content is near field capacity especially in top 30 cm layer of the soil where majority of the feeding roots are confined. Since fertilizers are also applied to this area, better absorption is expected when larger area is wetted. Observations by

Taffin and Daniel (1976) showed that water requirement was adequate when 39-45% of the root zone was wetted. Benami and Ofen (1983) also reported advantage of drip irrigation when 25-30% of the area was wetted. Increased distribution of both water and roots enabled the palms to absorb sufficient quantity of water as indicated through low stomatal resistance (Table 8). Thus it is observed that the wetting zone in  $I_2$  regime in the present study is sufficient to exert all possible benefits for attaining maximum production.

#### 4.4c Root distribution

Concentration of roots in top 30 cm layer of the soil to a lateral distance of 4.5 m from the base of the palm was excavated and is expressed as dry weight ( $g\ m^{-2}$ ) in Table 9. Of the treatments, the effect of irrigation alone was found significant.  $I_2$  level of irrigation has recorded significantly denser roots than  $I_0$  treatment. Adequate supply of moisture at  $I_2$  level during summer months encouraged more root growth for absorbing the nutrients applied. This availability of adequate moisture (Table 9) has accelerated root growth of palms under  $I_2$  treatment. Dufrene (1989) reported that concentration of tertiary roots were

mainly confined to top 30 cm layer. Irrigation encouraged more root concentration and increased absorption of nutrients (Taffin and Daniel, 1976).

#### 4.5 Yield attributes

##### 4.5.1 Sex ratio

The sex ratio is the ratio of female inflorescences to the total inflorescences produced. Data on female inflorescences produced and the sex ratio are presented in Table 10.

Both fertilizer and irrigation treatments were found to significantly influence the sex ratio.  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application has significantly increased female inflorescence production than other levels tested. This has resulted in significantly improved sex ratio in  $F_2$  treatment over other treatments.  $F_3$  level has given a lesser sex ratio. At  $F_3$  level the quantity of NPK are given in higher doses. Higher levels of N leads to lesser carbon assimilation and this must be the possible reason for lesser female flower production in  $F_3$  than in  $F_2$ . The significant reduction in sex ratio at  $F_3$  level might be due to excess nitrogen uptake.

Table 10. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on female flower production, sex ratio, bunch characters and fruit characters

| Treatment      | Annual female inflorescence production per plant | Sex ratio | Bunch length (cm) | Bunch characters   |                          |                              | Fruit characters       |                         |  |
|----------------|--|-----------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|--|
|                |  |           |                   | Bunch breadth (cm) | Polar circumference (cm) | Non polar circumference (cm) | Mean fruit length (cm) | Mean fruit breadth (cm) | Single fruit weight (g fruit <sup>-1</sup> ) |
| Fertilizer     |  |           |                   |                    |                          |                              |                        |                         |  |
| F <sub>0</sub> | 4.01   | 29.01     | 46.8              | 42.7               | 106.4                    | 111.8                        | 3.3                    | 2.5                     | 13.05  |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 4.84   | 31.62     | 51.1              | 42.8               | 103.3                    | 116.4                        | 3.9                    | 2.5                     | 13.92  |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 5.42   | 36.23     | 50.4              | 44.1               | 117.7                    | 119.6                        | 3.8                    | 2.6                     | 15.28  |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 4.84   | 32.02     | 49.6              | 45.5               | 118.2                    | 110.2                        | 3.6                    | 2.6                     | 13.07  |
| F test         | S**  | S**       | NS                | NS                 | NS                       | NS                           | S**                    | NS                      | S**  |
| SEM            | 0.19   | 1.25      | 2.5               | 2.5                | 7.98                     | 4.33                         | 0.10                   | 0.08                    | 0.46   |
| CD (.05)       | 0.57   | 3.68      | ..                | ..                 | ..                       | ..                           | 0.31                   | ..                      | 1.35   |
| Irrigation     |  |           |                   |                    |                          |                              |                        |                         |  |
| I <sub>0</sub> | 3.84   | 27.00     | 50.2              | 43.44              | 112.2                    | 118.7                        | 3.8                    | 2.5                     | 13.20  |
| I <sub>1</sub> | 4.79   | 32.53     | 51.7              | 44.67              | 113.7                    | 117.4                        | 3.8                    | 2.5                     | 13.51  |
| I <sub>2</sub> | 5.71   | 37.13     | 46.5              | 43.44              | 108.4                    | 107.4                        | 3.7                    | 2.6                     | 14.78  |
| F test         | S**  | S**       | NS                | NS                 | NS                       | NS                           | NS                     | NS                      | S**  |
| SEM            | 0.16   | 1.08      | 2.1               | 2.17               | 6.91                     | 3.75                         | 0.09                   | 0.07                    | 0.40   |
| CD (.05)       | 0.49   | 3.18      | ..                | ..                 | ..                       | ..                           | ..                     | ..                      | 1.17   |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level  
S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level  
NS - Not significant

Excess nitrogen reduces the C/N ratio which in turn reduces sex ratio (Sparnaaij, 1960).

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has produced significantly more female inflorescences compared to the lower levels of  $I_1$  and  $I_0$ . This has also significantly increased the sex ratio in  $I_2$  treatment. Irrigation has thus resulted in exploiting the inherent nature of the palms to produce female flowers which is often prevented by drought (Corley, 1976c). Ollagnier et al. (1970) found out that insufficient water supply has adversely affected sex ratio. Von Uexkull and Fairhurst (1991) also reported similar reduction in sex ratio due to water stress.

The poor sex ratio observed in  $I_0$  plot is mainly due to the effect of drought on these palms. It has been reported that continuous drought for a longer period produced more male inflorescences (IRHO, 1970). Irrigation also prevented the female flower bud abortion as abortion is related to drought (Desmarest, 1967 and Corley, 1973). It has also been reported that adequate moisture supply during sex differentiation results in more number of female inflorescence production (IRHO, 1970).

Irrigating palms at I<sub>2</sub> level has resulted in more leaf production (Table 2) and therefore more flower production as reported by Tan (1973). Since being irrigated the better moisture conditions during sex differentiation influenced more flowers to differentiate into female and also reduced the female flower abortion rate and increased the sex ratio. (IRHO, 1970. Von Uexkull and Fairhurst, 1991).

#### 4.5.2 Bunch characters

The average values of bunch measurements namely bunch length, breadth as well as non polar and polar circumference in different treatment are given in Table 10.

Neither the effect of fertilizer, irrigation nor their interaction was seen to influence these bunch measurements.

#### 4.5.3 Fruit characters

Data on fruit measurements namely single fruit weight, mean fruit length and fruit diameter are furnished in Table 10.



Single fruit weight and fruit length were found to be significantly different whereas the data on fruit diameter was not significant. The single fruit weight was maximum in  $F_2$  treatment and significantly superior to the rest. As observed in many other yield characteristics, the doses of fertilizer as given in  $F_2$  seems to be optimum for this character also.

Fruit length was also found to be influenced by fertilizer application. Fruits from all the fertilized plots with treatments  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  were seen significantly longer than the unfertilized  $F_0$  treatment. Fruit diameter was seen not influenced by fertilizer treatments.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level had also produced heavy fruits. This might be due to the adequate supply of water throughout the fruit development stage to produce more fleshy and bold fruits through proper translocation of food and nutrients to the developing fruit. This has resulted in increasing individual fruit weight in  $I_2$  treatment. Fruit length and diameter were not seen significantly influenced by irrigation.

#### 4.5.4a Fruit to bunch ratio (F/B)

The mean fruit to bunch ratio is given in Table 11.

This is the ratio of weight of fruit to total bunch weight. After removal of fruits, the waste material is called bunch refuse. The weight of this uneconomic part also is a deciding factor in the fruit to bunch ratio. In other words if F/B ratio is more the higher will be the oil yield and hence this is an important character.

Effect of fertilizer and irrigation was found to significantly influence the fruit to bunch ratio.  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application has recorded the maximum fruit to bunch ratio and was significantly superior to  $F_3$  and  $F_0$  levels. However the increase above  $F_1$  level was not found significant. The progressive increase up to  $F_2$  level and a significant reduction at  $F_3$  level indicate that fertilizer above  $F_2$  level is not required. At  $F_3$  level excess nitrogen increased more vegetative growth and this in turn reduced fruit production. Also this might be due to the influence of excess potassium uptake in reducing the fruit to bunch ratio. Corley and Mok (1972) reported reduction in fruit to bunch ratio due to high levels of potassium application.

Table 11. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on oil components

| Characters     | F/B   | M/F   | O/B   | K/F   | O/M   | O/E   |
|----------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Treatment      | ratio | ratio | ratio | ratio | ratio | ratio |
| Fertilizer     |       |       |       |       |       |       |
| F <sub>0</sub> | 62.2  | 80.0  | 24.67 | 7.49  | 49.49 | 47.13 |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 65.8  | 83.2  | 26.98 | 6.09  | 49.17 | 47.22 |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 68.3  | 83.2  | 27.16 | 7.07  | 47.76 | 44.33 |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 64.2  | 83.4  | 24.94 | 6.78  | 46.35 | 41.79 |
| F test         | S**   | NS    | S*    | NS    | S**   | S**   |
| SEM            | 1.08  | 1.09  | 0.65  | 0.50  | 0.23  | 1.14  |
| CD (.05)       | 3.1   | ..    | 1.93  | ..    | 0.67  | 3.34  |
| Irrigation     |       |       |       |       |       |       |
| I <sub>0</sub> | 62.1  | 81.1  | 24.16 | 7.28  | 47.96 | 44.07 |
| I <sub>1</sub> | 65.5  | 82.1  | 26.07 | 7.00  | 48.47 | 46.34 |
| I <sub>2</sub> | 68.0  | 84.2  | 27.58 | 6.28  | 48.15 | 44.94 |
| F test         | S**   | NS    | S**   | NS    | NS    | NS    |
| SEM            | 0.94  | 0.94  | 0.56  | 0.43  | 0.20  | 0.99  |
| CD (.05)       | 2.75  | ..    | 1.67  | ..    | ..    | ..    |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

Irrigation also recorded the maximum F/B ratio at  $I_2$  level though the increase beyond  $I_1$  level was not found significant. The significant increase in fruits in irrigated plots was because of the proper development of fruits on the spikelet due to adequate supply of water. Lack of sufficient moisture produced underdeveloped and undeveloped fruits. Most of the fruits failed to develop to full size in the absence of adequate water.

#### 4.5.4b Mesocarp to fruit ratio (M/F)

The effect of fertilizer and irrigation treatments on mesocarp to fruit ratio are summarised in Table 11.

None of the treatments were found to influence the mesocarp content. It is mostly an inherited character which is not often changed with environmental treatments.

#### 4.5.4c Oil to mesocarp ratio (O/M)

The mean percent oil content in the mesocarp on wet basis is given in Table 11.

Effect of fertilizer treatment alone was found to significantly influence the oil content of mesocarp. With increased doses of fertilizers there was a significant reduction in mesocarp oil content. F<sub>3</sub> level has recorded the least mesocarp oil content which was significantly lower than the other levels tested including control plot. F<sub>0</sub> and F<sub>1</sub> levels were on par. Effect of higher levels of nitrogen in reducing oil content of oil yielding crops as sunflower was reported by Varghese (1973). Effect of higher doses of fertilizer especially potassium in reducing the oil content was reported by Ochs and Ollagnier (1977) and Breure (1982). Application of potassium as KCl was reported to increase moisture content of mesocarp stimulated by marked uptake of chlorine by Green (1976) and Breure (1982). Ochs and Ollagnier (1977) observed that the depressive effect of KCl is also partly due to reduction in Mg uptake.

Appreciable reduction in oil content of mesocarp due to increased doses of fertilizer application was also reported by Foster et al. (1987).

#### 4.5.4d Oil to bunch ratio (O/B)

The influence of fertilizers and irrigation on oil to bunch ratio in oil palm is given in Table 11.

Fertilizer and irrigation treatments were found to influence the oil to bunch ratio of the palm. Fertilizer application at  $F_2$  level has recorded the maximum oil to bunch ratio which progressively increased from  $F_0$  to  $F_2$  level. However the increase at  $F_2$  level failed to show significant increase over  $F_1$ . Oil to bunch ratio is determined by the components as fruit to bunch ratio, mesocarp to fruit ratio and the oil to mesocarp ratio. It is noticed that since mesocarp to fruit ratio remained nonsignificant, the O/B ratio followed the same trend as that of fruit to bunch ratio. The highest level of  $F_3$  had significantly reduced the oil to bunch ratio. The highest rate of KCl application at  $F_3$  level might have reduced the O/B ratio as reported by many workers. Ollagnier and Ochs (1977) reported reduction in Mg due to K-Mg antagonism and consequent reduction in oil to bunch ratio. Increase in moisture content accelerated by the chlorine absorption from KCl is also reported to reduce the oil to bunch ratio by Breure (1982).

Effect of irrigation also followed the same trend as that of F/B ratio. Here again there was an increase in oil to bunch ratio up to  $I_2$  but the difference between  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  was not found significant. This again is attributed to the

proper filling and proper development of fruits in bunches of irrigated plot. In  $I_0$  plot the plants were stressed (Table 8) and produced mostly underdeveloped fruits or abnormal fruits.

#### 4.5.4e Kernel to fruit ratio (K/F)

Table 11 shows that the K/F ratio remains unaffected by fertilizer and irrigation treatments. Being mostly a genetic character, for *tenera* palms this ratio remain unchanged due to management practice.

#### 4.5.4f. Oil to kernel ratio (O/K)

The ratio of oil to kernel is given in table 11.

Effect of fertilizer treatment alone was found significant. As the fertilizer levels increased <sup>from  $F_1$  level</sup> there was a corresponding decrease in kernel oil content. There was a significant reduction in oil content at  $F_3$  level compared to  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels.  $F_2$  remained on a par with  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels. A progressive increase in nitrogen uptake by palm (Table 28) was noted with higher levels of fertilizer application. This increase in nitrogen uptake increased the protein content and

reduced oil content at  $F_3$  level to a significantly lower value than in  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  plots.

#### 4.5.5 Number of bunches produced

Number of bunches produced is one of the main yield components of oil palm and are presented in Table 12 and Fig. 8. Both irrigation and fertilizer treatments were found to significantly influence the bunch production. Number of bunches produced were maximum at  $F_2$  level which was significantly superior to the  $F_0$  level of fertilizer application and  $F_2$  was on a par with  $F_1$  and  $F_3$ . Number of bunches were high in this treatment mainly due to the significantly higher sex ratio (Table 10). It is also seen from correlation studies that number of leaves were positively and significantly correlated with the number of bunches produced ( $r=0.495$ ). Also the significant uptake of nitrogen, phosphorous and potassium (Table 28) ensured better nutrition of the palm and increased bunch production. Increase in number of bunches due to nitrogen application was reported by Wilkie and Foster (1989), due to phosphorus by Foster and Chang (1977), and due to potassium by Foo and Omar (1987) and Foster *et al.* (1987).



Table 12. Effect of fertilizers and irrigation on yield attributes, FFB, palm oil and kernel oil yield

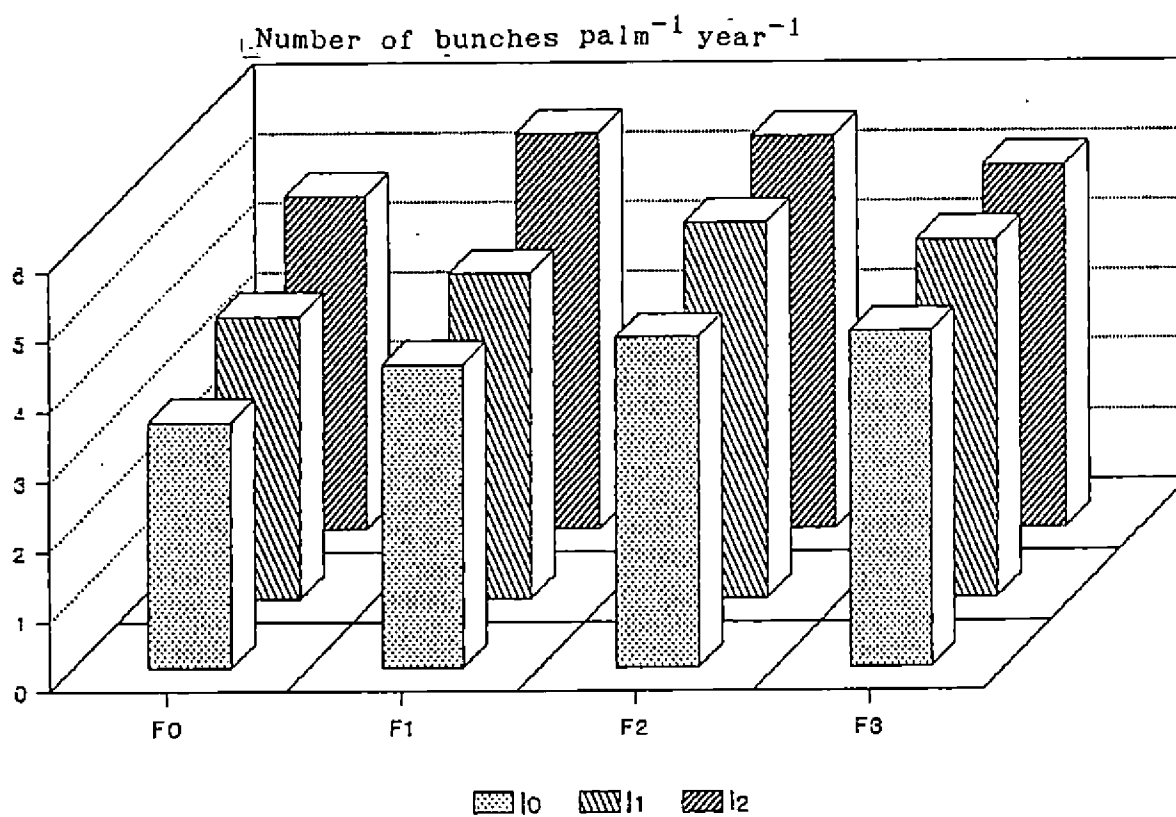
| Characters<br>Treatment | Number of<br>bunches<br>produced<br>(bunches<br>palm <sup>-1</sup> ) | Average<br>bunch<br>weight<br>(kg<br>bunch <sup>-1</sup> ) | FFB<br>yield <sub>1</sub><br>(t ha <sup>-1</sup><br>year <sup>-1</sup> ) | Palm<br>oil<br>yield <sub>1</sub><br>(t ha <sup>-1</sup><br>year <sup>-1</sup> ) | Kernel<br>oil<br>yield <sub>1</sub><br>(kg ha <sup>-1</sup><br>year <sup>-1</sup> ) |
|-------------------------|--|--|--|--|---|
| <b>Fertilizer</b>       |  |  |  |  |   |
| F <sub>0</sub>          | 4.10   | 19.24  | 11.31  | 2.81   | 246   |
| F <sub>1</sub>          | 4.87   | 21.75  | 15.18  | 4.14   | 281   |
| F <sub>2</sub>          | 5.23   | 23.25  | 17.33  | 4.72   | 373   |
| F <sub>3</sub>          | 5.02   | 23.34  | 16.68  | 4.15   | 300   |
| F test                  | S**  | S**  | S**  | S**  | S**   |
| SEM                     | 0.167  | 0.72   | 0.59   | 0.19   | 23.4  |
| CD (.05)                | 0.49   | 2.14   | 1.73   | 0.56   | 60.0  |
| <b>Irrigation</b>       |  |  |  |  |   |
| I <sub>0</sub>          | 4.34   | 21.92  | 13.69  | 3.31   | 265   |
| I <sub>1</sub>          | 4.78   | 21.66  | 14.90  | 3.91   | 316   |
| I <sub>2</sub>          | 5.29   | 22.11  | 16.78  | 4.64   | 319   |
| F test                  | S**  | NS   | S**  | S**  | S**   |
| SEM                     | 0.144  | 0.63   | 0.51   | 0.17   | 20.3  |
| CD (.05)                | 0.42   | 3.70   | 1.50   | 0.49   |   |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

Fig. 8. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on number of bunches produced per annum



Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has significantly increased the number of bunches produced over  $I_1$  level which in turn was significantly superior to  $I_0$  level. This indicated that irrigation ensured adequate water supply to oil palm as expressed through better sex ratio (Table 10). Significant response at  $I_2$  over  $I_1$  level showed that application of water at the rate of  $45 \text{ l palm}^{-1} \text{ day}^{-1}$  was inadequate and  $90 \text{ l palm}^{-1} \text{ day}^{-1}$  was required for oil palm. Deleterious effect of drought on bunch production has been reported by many workers as Chan *et al.* (1985) and Foster and Chang (1989).

Irrigation has resulted in better soil moisture content (Table 9), more leaf area (Table 3), enhanced uptake of N, P and K (Table 28) and improved sex ratio (Table 10). All these characters contributed to significantly higher bunch production at  $I_2$  level. Good vegetative growth and resultant increase in bunch number with adequate water supply was reported by Hartley (1988). Increase in bunch number in irrigated over unirrigated treatment was also reported by Henson and Chang (1989).

#### 4.5.6 Bunch weight

Fertilizer application at  $F_3$  level had produced maximum bunch weight which was on par with  $F_2$  and  $F_1$

(Table 12). Quality characters of bunch such as single fruit weight (Table 10), mesocarp dry matter and kernel dry matter (Table 7) were also seen influenced by fertilizer application. Potassium uptake by bunches (Table 27) and total K uptake (Table 28) were also significantly higher in  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments. Increase in bunch weight due to better uptake of nitrogen was reported by Cheopte *et al.* (1988), phosphorus by Pachecho *et al.* (1985) and potassium by Foo and Omar (1987) and Wilkie and Foster (1989).

Irrigation levels were not found to influence the bunch weight significantly.

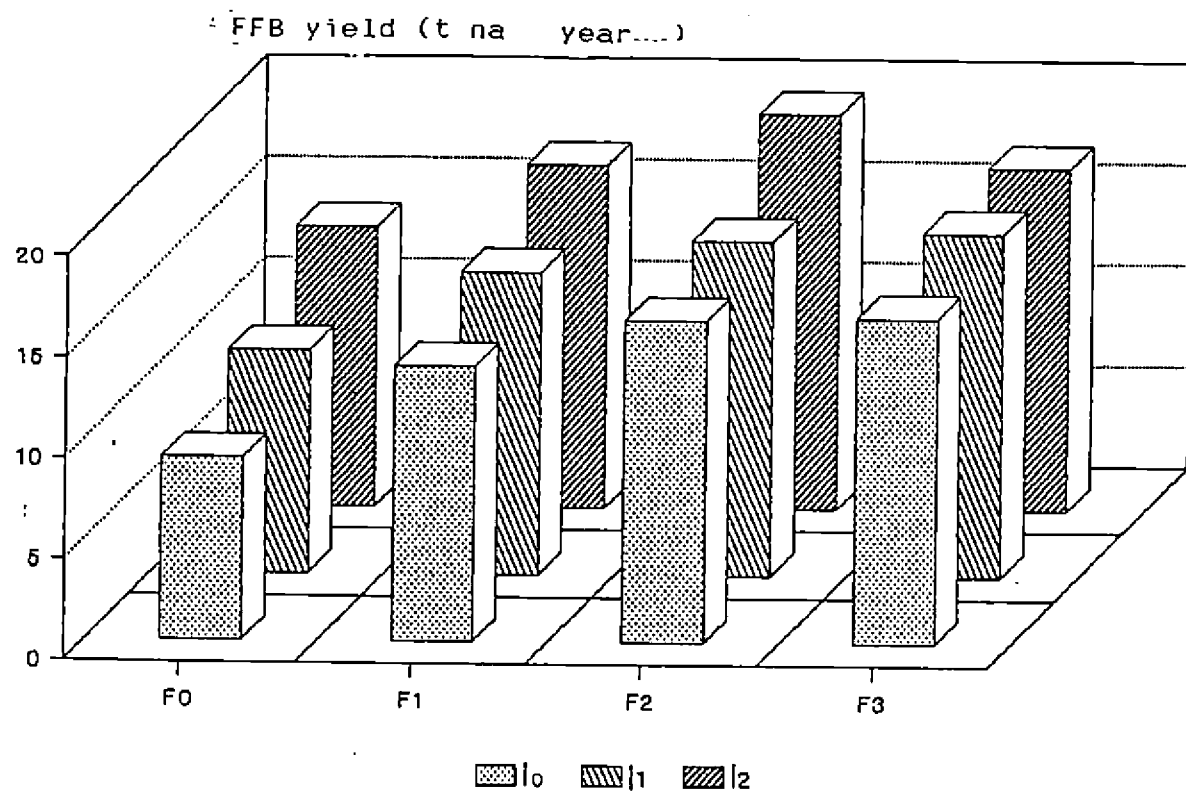
#### 4.5.7 Yield of fresh fruit bunches (FFB $\text{ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ )

Yield of FFB (Table 12) revealed that both fertilizer application and irrigation had significantly influenced this character in oil palm. FFB production in different treatments are depicted in Fig. 9. Fertilizer application at  $F_2$  level had given maximum FFB yield which was significantly higher than those of  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels and was on a par with  $F_3$ .  $F_1$  level has recorded significantly more yield than the  $F_0$  level. Average FFB yield at  $F_2$  level was  $17.33 \text{ t ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  compared to  $15.18 \text{ t ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  in  $F_1$ ,  $11.33 \text{ t ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  in  $F_0$  and  $16.68 \text{ t ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  in  $F_3$  level of application.

Irrigation treatments also have influenced the yield significantly.  $I_2$  level has produced significantly more yield than  $I_0$  and  $I_1$  levels. The later two were on par. The average FFB yield recorded in these treatments were  $I_2$ - 16.78  $t\ ha^{-1}\ year^{-1}$ ,  $I_1$  - 14.90  $t\ ha^{-1}\ year^{-1}$  and  $I_0$ -13.69  $t\ ha^{-1}\ year^{-1}$ .

It may be recalled that the vegetative growth characters especially the annual leaf production, and the number of leaves on crown (Table 2) were found significantly more in  $F_2$  treatment. Width of individual leaflets (Table 2) and the leaf area of palm (Table 3) were also found maximum at this level of fertilizer application. The correlations worked out (Table 29) showed that annual leaf production, leaf area per palm, trunk growth and vegetative dry matter were positively and significantly correlated with FFB yield. These characters were favourably increased by fertilizer application as seen in the respective tables. Significant improvement in all these leaf characters over its lower levels has enabled these palms to be photosynthetically more active and the enhanced photosynthetic production might have contributed to the increased FFB yield at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application.

Fig. 9. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on FFB yield ( $t\ ha^{-1}\ year^{-1}$ )



Increase in vegetative growth characters and corresponding yield improvement had been reported by many workers. Rosenquist (1962), Corley and Mok (1972) and Singh (1989) reported increase in leaf production by nitrogen fertilizers and consequent yield increase. Von Uexkull and Fairhurst (1991) reported growth and yield improvement due to phosphorus application. Tan (1976a), Ollagnier and Olivin (1984) reported that K nutrition has improved leaf production, vegetative growth and the yield of oil palm. Increase in yield due to leaf area improvement as a consequent effect of nitrogen, potassium and phosphorus application has been reported by Pacheco et al. (1985) and by Singh (1989).

Total dry matter production and therefore crop growth rate (Table 7) were also found significantly more in F<sub>2</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> treatments than the lower levels. Net assimilation rate, net photosynthesis and total dry matter which were more in these treatments were also seen positively and significantly correlated with yield (Table 29).

Yield attributes such as single fruit weight, number of bunches produced and average bunch weight were also seen influenced by fertilizer application (Tables 10 and 12).

This has produced the cumulative effect in increasing the FFB yield. These characters were also seen correlated with FFB yield (Table 29).

The soil nutrient availability also showed that the available nutrient status in the fertilizer applied plots were higher which might have helped the plant to absorb more nutrients. This is substantiated by the uptake studies which had manifested a higher uptake of nitrogen, phosphorus, and potassium (Table 28). The uptake of all these nutrients were also found positively and significantly correlated with the yield.

Positive response of nitrogen on FFB yield was reported by Agamuthu and Broughton (1985), Cheopte et al. (1988), phosphorus by Foster and Chang (1977), Pachecho et al. (1985) and potassium by Ollagnier and Olivin (1984) Foo and Omar (1987), Fallavier and Olivin (1988) and Mutert (1993).

Thus it could be seen that both the source and sink were favourably influenced by fertilizer application especially at F<sub>2</sub> level. It is concluded that from the



economic point of view and farmers point of view, F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizers which supplies 1200 g N + 600 g P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> + 1200 g K<sub>2</sub>O palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> is to be applied for the maximum production of oil palm.

Response of oil palm yield to fertilizer application had been reported by many workers namely Hew et al. (1973), Tan (1976b), Chan (1981a and b), Yeow et al. (1981), Teoh and Chew (1984), Foster et al. (1985a) and Dolmat et al. (1989).

Among irrigation has recorded maximum FFB yield and is found significantly superior to the lower levels ie. I<sub>0</sub> and I<sub>1</sub> which themselves were on par.

Growth characters such as leaf production, leaf area, leaf dry matter, vegetative dry matter and total dry matter were also maximum at I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation.

Physiological investigations on water relations of the palm has revealed that all the characters were significantly more favourable at I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation. I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation to the palms has recorded more relative

leaf water content (RWC), leaf water potential (LWP), low stomatal resistance and reduced leaf temperature (Table 8). The significant improvement in net photosynthesis also indicated that favourable conditions due to adequate water supply at I<sub>2</sub> level has resulted in the increased bunch production and FFB yield.

I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation has increased root concentration in top 30 cm layer of a soil (Table 9). Total uptake of all nutrients (Table 28) were also found increased with irrigation up to this level. Foster et al. (1987) reported that increased N and P uptake due to greater water availability through rainfall has enhanced yield of oil palm. Foster (1989) has also observed that uptake of N, P and K were limited by the availability of moisture.

The yield attributes such as female inflorescence production, sex ratio and single fruit weight were significantly higher at I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation.

The total number of bunches produced and the average bunch weight recorded (Table 12) were also found to be maximum at I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation. The number of bunches

produced and the FFB yield were found highly correlated (Table 29). Increase in FFB yield due to irrigation had been reported from Africa by Taffin and Daniel (1976) and from Malaysia by Chan et al. (1985). Henson and Chang (1989) also reported that in laterite soils maximum yield was limited by inadequate moisture.

#### 4.5.8 Palm oil yield

The palm oil production ( $t\ ha^{-1}\ year^{-1}$ ) of different treatments are given in Table 12 and depicted in Fig. 10. Fertilizer and irrigation treatments were found to significantly influence the palm oil yield.

Among the fertilizer treatments  $F_2$  level which has produced the maximum palm oil was found significantly superior to the other three fertilizer levels. The increased FFB production at  $F_2$  level as discussed earlier had resulted in maximum oil production at this level. Though the oil content of mesocarp was found decreased with increased fertilizer levels (Table 11), this was more than compensated by the increased FFB production at  $F_2$  level. Similar results were obtained by Foster et al. (1987). However at  $F_3$  level

the oil yield was found significantly reduced. This might be due to the significant reduction in oil content in mesocarp at this level of fertilizer application. So it is confirmed that both for FFB production and oil yield  $F_2$  level of fertilizer is optimum.

Irrigation at every level has significantly increased the oil production and maximum oil yield was recorded at  $I_2$  level of irrigation. Merits of this level of irrigation in increasing both number of bunches and FFB production has already been discussed and need no further elaboration. Thus  $I_2$  level of 90 litres of water supplied daily through drip system of irrigation is found to increase both FFB yield and oil yield of palm.

#### 4.5.9 Kernel oil

The palm kernel oil production in different treatments are given in Table 12.

Fertilizer alone was found to significantly influence kernel oil yield (Fig. 11).  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application has given significantly more kernel oil yield than other fertilizer treatments. Increased FFB yield obtained in  $F_2$  has also produced proportionately larger quantity of kernel and consequent increase in kernel oil.

Fig. 10. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on yield of palm oil ( $t\ ha^{-1}\ year^{-1}$ )

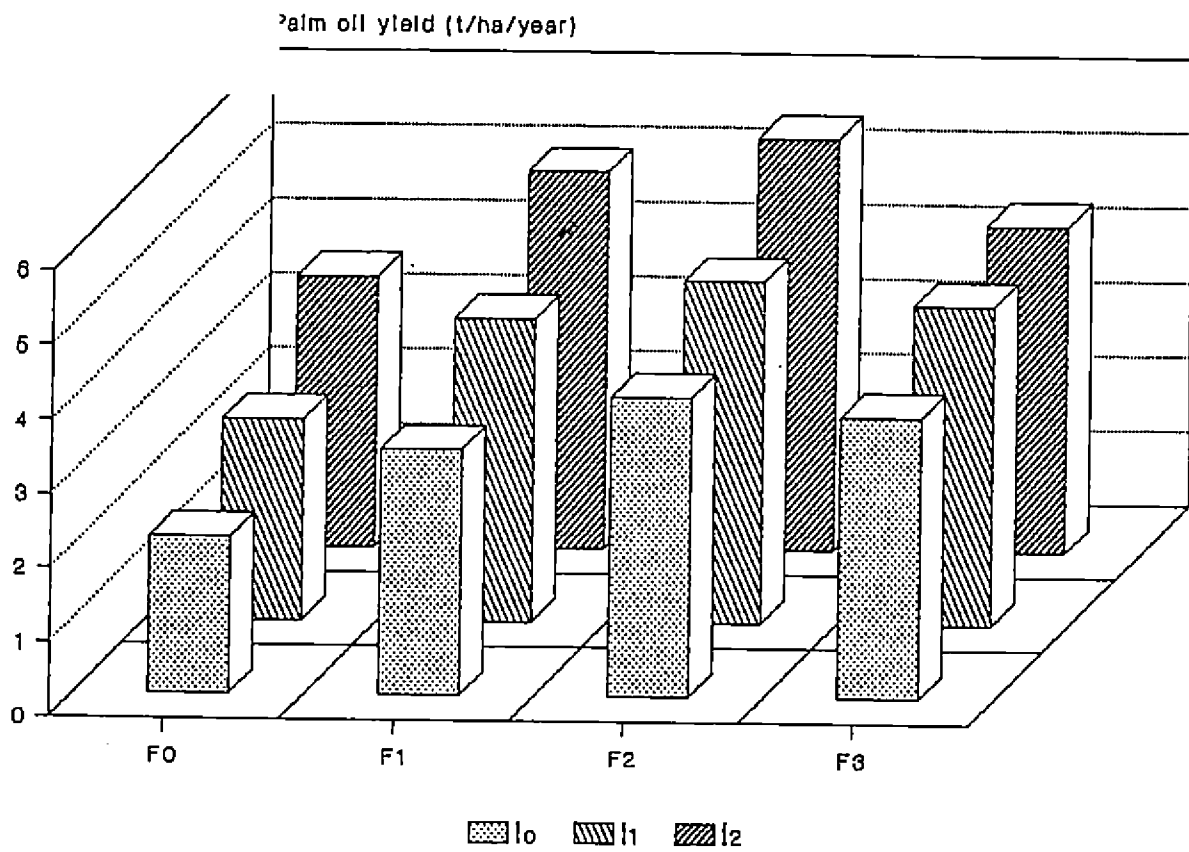
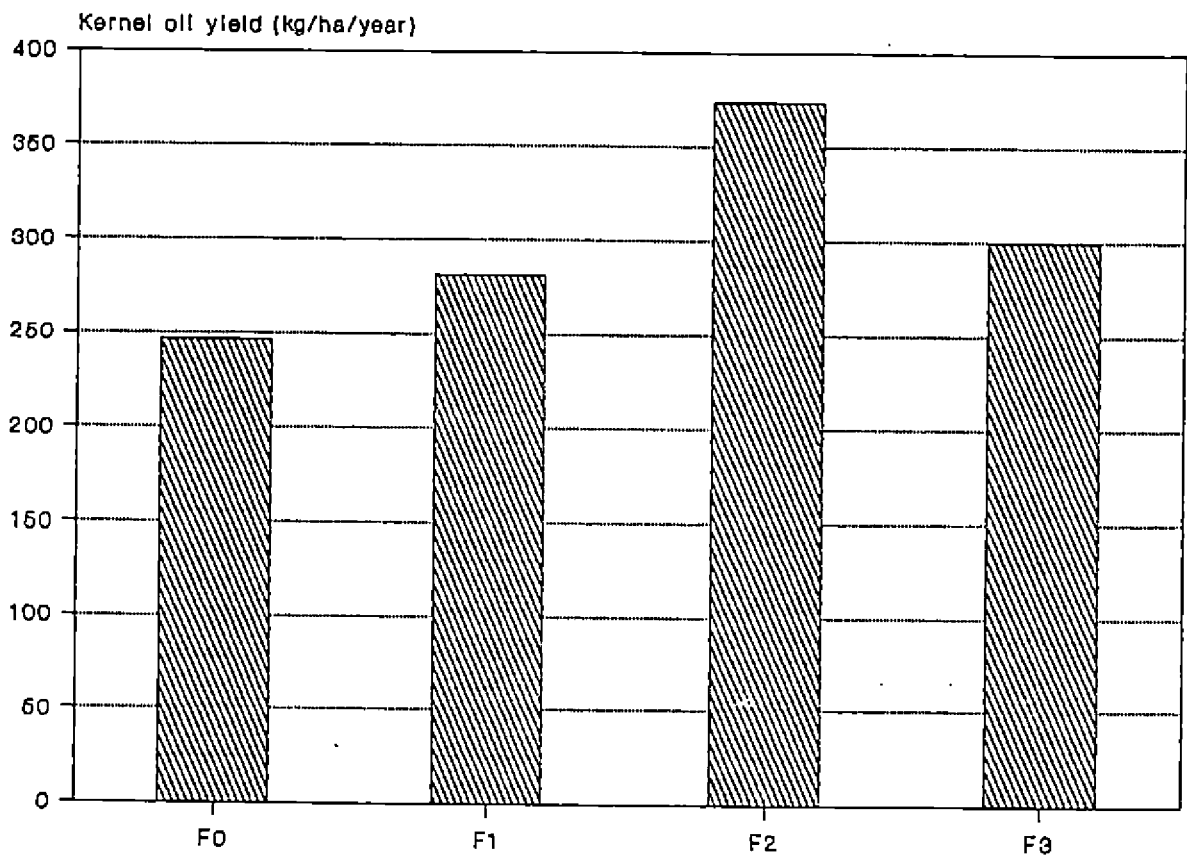


Fig. 11. Effect of fertilizer on yield of kernel oil ( $\text{kg ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ )



## 4.6 Soil pH and nutrient status

### 4.6.1 Soil pH

The data on average soil pH at different depths namely 0-25cm, 25-50cm and 50-75cm in various treatments are given in Table 13.

None of the irrigation, and fertilizer treatments or their interactions was found to significantly influence the pH of the soil at any depth. The mean pH recorded at different depths were: 5.32 at 0-25 cm, 4.4 at 25-50 cm and 4.2 at 50-75 cm depth.

### 4.6.2 Organic carbon

The data on average soil organic carbon content (per cent) at 0-25, 25-50 and 50-75 cm depths in different treatments are given in Table 13.

Effect of fertilizers, irrigation and their interactions failed to show any significant influence on organic carbon content of soil at any depth.

Table 13. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on soil pH and organic carbon (per cent) at different soil depths.

| Characters<br>Treatment | Soil pH at depth |             |             | Organic carbon<br>(per cent) |             |             |
|-------------------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|------------------------------|-------------|-------------|
|                         | 0-25<br>cm       | 25-50<br>cm | 50-75<br>cm | 0-25<br>cm                   | 25-50<br>cm | 50-75<br>cm |
| <b>Fertilizer</b>       |                  |             |             |                              |             |             |
| F <sub>0</sub>          | 5.31             | 4.50        | 4.2         | 2.4                          | 1.6         | 0.8         |
| F <sub>1</sub>          | 5.34             | 4.58        | 4.2         | 2.3                          | 1.8         | 0.9         |
| F <sub>2</sub>          | 5.34             | 4.35        | 4.3         | 2.4                          | 1.7         | 0.8         |
| F <sub>3</sub>          | 5.29             | 4.18        | 4.1         | 2.5                          | 1.6         | 0.9         |
| F test                  | NS               | NS          | NS          | NS                           | NS          | NS          |
| SEM                     | 0.06             | 0.13        | 0.09        | 0.12                         | 0.13        | 0.04        |
| CD (.05)                | ..               | ..          | ..          | ..                           | ..          | ..          |
| <b>Irrigation</b>       |                  |             |             |                              |             |             |
| I <sub>0</sub>          | 5.36             | 4.31        | 4.2         | 2.4                          | 1.7         | 0.9         |
| I <sub>1</sub>          | 5.33             | 4.37        | 4.2         | 2.3                          | 1.7         | 0.8         |
| I <sub>2</sub>          | 5.26             | 4.53        | 4.3         | 2.5                          | 1.6         | 0.9         |
| F test                  | NS               | NS          | NS          | NS                           | NS          | NS          |
| SEM                     | .05              | 0.11        | 0.08        | 0.11                         | 0.11        | 0.03        |
| CD (.05)                | ..               | ..          | ..          | ..                           | ..          | ..          |

NS - Not significant



#### 4.6.3 Available nitrogen content

The data on available nitrogen content of the soil at different depths of 0-25, 25-50, 50-75cm are given in Table 14.

Fertilizer application was found to significantly influence the available N at 0-25 cm depth. F<sub>2</sub> level has recorded significantly high available N content than that of lower levels. F<sub>3</sub> level was on par with F<sub>2</sub> level. Significantly high N content in top soil with higher levels of fertilizers was both due to more mineralisation of nitrogen at F<sub>2</sub> level and also due to higher level of applied nitrogen which contributed to an increased soil N status. All these have naturally resulted in a higher uptake of nitrogen. The available N status of top soil ranged between 147 and 210 ppm in different treatments.

At 25-50 and 50-75 cm depths irrigation treatment alone was found significant. It is probable that in the irrigated treatment the roots were more which would have absorbed more N from soil thereby irrigated plots recorded a significantly low available N content. This is substantiated by root growth as furnished in Table 9 wherein in the irrigated plot root growth was more.

Table 14. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on soil available nitrogen (ppm), available phosphorus (ppm) and exchangeable potassium (C mol (p<sup>+</sup>) kg<sup>-1</sup>)

| Characters     | Available N (ppm) |             |             | Available P (ppm) |             |             | Exchangeable K <sub>e</sub><br>(C mol (p <sup>+</sup> ) kg <sup>-1</sup> ) |             |             |
|----------------|-------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------------|-------------|-------------|--|-------------|-------------|
|                | 0-25<br>cm        | 25-50<br>cm | 50-75<br>cm | 0-25<br>cm        | 25-50<br>cm | 50-75<br>cm | 0-25<br>cm   | 25-50<br>cm | 50-75<br>cm |
| Fertilizer     |                   |             |             |                   |             |             |  |             |             |
| F <sub>0</sub> | 154               | 124         | 101         | 7.2               | 8.3         | 3.3         | 0.12   | 0.09        | 0.08        |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 165               | 120         | 105         | 11.1              | 9.8         | 4.8         | 0.25   | 0.13        | 0.11        |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 181               | 126         | 110         | 12.9              | 9.8         | 4.9         | 0.36   | 0.21        | 0.15        |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 172               | 125         | 113         | 13.4              | 10.2        | 5.5         | 0.36   | 0.24        | 0.20        |
| F test         | S**               | NS          | NS          | S**               | NS          | S**         | S**  | S**         | S**         |
| SEM            | 5.3               | 1.9         | 3.5         | 0.58              | 0.58        | 0.36        | 0.01   | 0.01        | 0.01        |
| CD (.05)       | 15                | ..          | ..          | 1.7               | ..          | 1.0         | .05  | 0.05        | 0.04        |
| Irrigation     |                   |             |             |                   |             |             |  |             |             |
| I <sub>0</sub> | 172               | 128         | 115         | 10.7              | 7.7         | 3.9         | 0.27   | 0.18        | 0.13        |
| I <sub>1</sub> | 170               | 121         | 104         | 10.6              | 9.3         | 4.3         | 0.27   | 0.16        | 0.14        |
| I <sub>2</sub> | 163               | 123         | 102         | 12.1              | 11.5        | 5.7         | 0.27   | 0.17        | 0.13        |
| F test         | NS                | S**         | S**         | NS                | S**         | S**         | NS   | NS          | NS          |
| SEM            | 4.6               | 1.6         | 9           | 0.50              | 0.49        | 0.31        | 0.15   | 0.01        | 0.01        |
| CD (.05)       | ..                | 5           | 3.0         | ..                | 1.7         | 0.91        | ..   | ..          | ..          |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

The interaction of irrigation and fertilizer was also significant (Table 15). At  $F_2$  level of fertilizer, there was significantly higher N content in  $I_0$  plots which were not irrigated. This can probably be attributed to the fact that in the plots fertilized with higher levels but were not irrigated the abundant quantity of available N present was not properly absorbed by the plant due to poor root growth. N being mainly absorbed by mass flow, moisture content is a determining factor in N uptake.

#### 4.6.4 Available phosphorus in soil

The data on available phosphorus content of soil at different depths of 0-25 cm, 25-50 cm and 50-75 cm are furnished in Table 14.

Available P was found significantly influenced except at 25-50 cm by fertilizer while irrigation showed significant difference at lower depths.

As the fertilizer increased, there was an increase in available P content. This is naturally expected. Bosshart et al. (1989) prescribed an available P concentration of

Table 15. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation interaction on soil available N (ppm) at 0-25 cm depth

| Irrigation     |   | I <sub>0</sub> | I <sub>1</sub> | I <sub>2</sub> |
|----------------|---|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Fertilizer     |   |                |                |                |
| F <sub>0</sub> |   | 143.8          | 157.8          | 158.7          |
| F <sub>1</sub> |   | 158.3          | 176.7          | 160.3          |
| F <sub>2</sub> |   | 205.5          | 164.5          | 168.5          |
| F <sub>3</sub> |   | 172.7          | 179.0          | 163.7          |
| CD (.05)       | - | 27.1           | SE             | 9.2            |

10-15 ppm in top soil to meet peak crop demand by oil palm. The available P content in top soil at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels were 12.9 and 13.4 and it was only 7.2 in  $F_0$  and 11.1 in  $F_1$ . Zaharah et al. (1985) also obtained similar results when Christmas Island rock phosphate was used as phosphate fertilizer.

In the irrigated plots there was more available P left in the soil at lower depths. When compared to nitrogen, absorption of P by the crop was lesser, at the same time the applied P must have contributed to more phosphorus status. In the dry soil the available P content was naturally less than in a wet soil. Moreover in irrigated plots, the root activity was more which would have helped to increase the available P content of native and applied phosphorus due to root exudations and increased microbial activity.

#### 4.6.5 Exchangeable K

Data on exchangeable K content of soil at depths 0-25, 25-50 and 50-75cm as influenced by fertilizer and irrigation treatments are summarised in Table 14.

Fertilizer treatment alone was found to significantly influence the exchangeable K status of soil.

At 0-25 and 25-50 cm depths  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application was found significantly superior to  $F_1$  and  $F_0$  levels and was at par with  $F_3$  level. At 50-75 cm depth,  $F_3$  was superior to all three levels and  $F_2$  was superior to  $F_0$ . K concentration in soil was found to decrease with depth as reported by Bosshart *et al.* (1989). The fertilizer application has shown an increase in exchangeable K along with increase in doses at all depths. Since fertilizer application is done continuously, an increase in exchangeable K is expected. Exchangeable K in the top soil as well as subsoil were found increased due to fertilizer application in Malaysia by Ng (1977) and in Papua New Guinea by Breure and Rosenquist (1977). Singh (1989) also reported similar results.

#### 4.6.6 Soil exchangeable calcium

The exchangeable calcium of soil at depths 0-25 cm and 50-75 cm as influenced by fertilizer and irrigation treatments are given in Table 16.

No significant effect was noticed due to fertilizer treatments. Since the Ca content of soil was relatively

Table 16. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on soil exchangeable Ca and Mg (C mol (p<sup>+</sup>) kg<sup>-1</sup>)

| Characters        | Exchangeable Ca<br>(C mol (p <sup>+</sup> ) kg <sup>-1</sup> ) |             |             | Exchangeable Mg<br>(C mol (p <sup>+</sup> ) kg <sup>-1</sup> ) |             |             |
|-------------------|--|-------------|-------------|--|-------------|-------------|
|                   | 0-25<br>cm   | 25-50<br>cm | 50-75<br>cm | 0-25<br>cm   | 25-50<br>cm | 50-75<br>cm |
| <b>Fertilizer</b> |  |             |             |  |             |             |
| F <sub>0</sub>    | 0.23   | 0.10        | 0.10        | 0.23   | 0.19        | 0.11        |
| F <sub>1</sub>    | 0.27   | 0.15        | 0.12        | 0.22   | 0.21        | 0.09        |
| F <sub>2</sub>    | 0.26   | 0.13        | 0.11        | 0.21   | 0.19        | 0.05        |
| F <sub>3</sub>    | 0.28   | 0.12        | 0.13        | 0.22   | 0.19        | 0.08        |
| F test            | NS   | NS          | NS          | NS   | NS          | S*          |
| SEM               | 0.02   | 0.01        | .008        | 0.017  | 0.019       | 0.013       |
| CD (.05)          | ..   | ..          | ..          | ..   | ..          | 0.04        |
| <b>Irrigation</b> |  |             |             |  |             |             |
| OI <sub>0</sub>   | 0.23   | 0.12        | 0.10        | 0.23   | 0.18        | 0.09        |
| I <sub>1</sub>    | 0.27   | 0.14        | 0.12        | 0.21   | 0.19        | 0.06        |
| I <sub>2</sub>    | 0.29   | 0.14        | 0.12        | 0.23   | 0.21        | 0.09        |
| F test            | S*   | NS          | NS          | NS   | NS          | NS          |
| SEM               | 0.015  | 0.01        | .006        | 0.014  | 0.016       | 0.01        |
| CD (.05)          | 0.04   | ..          | ..          | ..   | ..          | ..          |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

lesser and also there was no appreciable addition of calcium there was no significance.

However irrigation was found significantly influencing Ca at 0-25 cm depth. A progressive increase in calcium availability was noticed with increasing levels of irrigation. Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has significantly increased exchangeable Ca over  $I_0$  plot. As already observed in the case of phosphorus, this increased availability might be related to the increased root activity in the irrigated treatment where the dissolution of calcium also takes place from the rock phosphate applied. Similar results were obtained by Singh (1989).

#### 4.6.7 Soil exchangeable magnesium

The data on exchangeable magnesium status of the soil at depths 0-25, 25-50 and 50-75 cm are furnished in Table 16.

The results showed that exchangeable Mg has not been appreciably influenced by fertilizer and irrigation treatments except at 50 to 75 cm depth.



#### 4.7 Nutrient concentration (per cent) and uptake of nutrients ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) by palm parts

The oil palm has four major components of above ground portion namely the trunk, leaves, male flower and the bunches. Nutrient content in each of these components was determined separately to know the nutrient removal and immobilization in various palm parts. Nutrient uptake study is important to know the annual removal of nutrients for planning fertilization programme in oil palm. Influence of fertilizer and irrigation is discussed for each nutrient in different palm parts.

##### 4.7.1 Nutrient contents and uptake of trunk

N, P, K, Ca and Mg (per cent) and their uptake by trunk ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) in different treatments are given in Table 17.

##### 4.7.1a Nitrogen

Effect of fertilizer treatment was found significant both on nitrogen content and nitrogen uptake by

Table 17. Nutrient content (per cent) and nutrient uptake ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) by trunk

| Characters<br>Treatment | Nitrogen |        | Phosphorus |        | Potassium |        | Calcium |        | Magnesium |        |
|-------------------------|----------|--------|------------|--------|-----------|--------|---------|--------|-----------|--------|
|                         | Content  | Uptake | Content    | Uptake | Content   | Uptake | Content | Uptake | Content   | Uptake |
| Fertilizer              |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| F <sub>0</sub>          | 0.41     | 110.27 | 0.05       | 12.39  | 0.43      | 114.91 | 0.09    | 24.14  | 0.24      | 62.95  |
| F <sub>1</sub>          | 0.51     | 148.16 | 0.05       | 13.90  | 0.59      | 173.45 | 0.10    | 30.04  | 0.26      | 76.70  |
| F <sub>2</sub>          | 0.76     | 234.05 | 0.06       | 17.63  | 0.74      | 226.33 | 0.13    | 39.10  | 0.31      | 95.14  |
| F <sub>3</sub>          | 0.75     | 235.95 | 0.06       | 17.90  | 0.80      | 251.37 | 0.12    | 37.99  | 0.26      | 81.74  |
| F test                  | S**      | S**    | NS         | S*     | S**       | S**    | S*      | S**    | NS        | NS     |
| SEM                     | 0.04     | 13.29  | 0.005      | 1.51   | 0.05      | 14.90  | 0.008   | 2.17   | 0.03      | 8.46   |
| CD (.05)                | 0.11     | 38.99  | ..         | 4.43   | 0.14      | 43.70  | 0.02    | 6.36   | ..        | ..     |
| Irrigation              |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| I <sub>0</sub>          | 0.54     | 148.79 | 0.05       | 12.24  | 0.58      | 156.91 | 0.10    | 25.19  | 0.26      | 70.62  |
| I <sub>1</sub>          | 0.61     | 191.23 | 0.06       | 17.68  | 0.68      | 215.74 | 0.12    | 36.57  | 0.26      | 80.88  |
| I <sub>2</sub>          | 0.67     | 206.30 | 0.05       | 16.43  | 0.66      | 201.89 | 0.12    | 36.70  | 0.28      | 85.90  |
| F test                  | S*       | S**    | NS         | S*     | NS        | S*     | NS      | S**    | NS        | NS     |
| SEM                     | 0.03     | 11.51  | 0.004      | 1.31   | 0.04      | 12.90  | 0.007   | 1.88   | 0.02      | 7.32   |
| CD (.05)                | 0.09     | 33.76  | ..         | 3.83   | ..        | 37.84  | ..      | 5.51   | ..        | ..     |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

trunk.  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments which remained on par were found significantly superior to  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  for N content and uptake. Increased nitrogen content of leaf (Table 19) and total uptake of nitrogen (Table 28) in  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments illustrates the necessity of absorption and translocation of nitrogen in the trunk. Increased photosynthesis due to nitrogen supply has thus necessitated increased uptake of nitrogen content in the trunk at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels over  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels. Thus increase in nitrogen content (Table 17) along with increased trunk dry matter production (Table 5) and increased soil nitrogen availability in top 0-25 cm layer of soil (Table 14) have favoured more uptake of N by trunk at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels. Also trunk being a storage organ in oil palm, to meet any immediate requirement due to heavy bunch production, nitrogen is stored in trunk as reported by Corley (1976b).

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has increased N content and the uptake of N by trunk significantly over  $I_0$  level. Lack of significance at  $I_1$  level for N content indicated that for proper nitrogen nutrition of the palm  $I_2$  level is required. Increased nitrogen content (Table 17) and dry matter production (Table 5) of trunk at  $I_2$  level has thus resulted

in significant increase in uptake of N by trunk. Better availability of moisture might have encouraged the nitrogen uptake.

#### 4.7.1b Phosphorus

Eventhough P content did not vary with fertilizer treatment,  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels of fertilizer application was found to increase uptake of phosphorus significantly over  $F_0$  level. The parity of  $F_1$  with  $F_0$  indicated that  $F_1$  was inadequate to supply the P requirement needs of the trunk. Available phosphorus content in top 0-25cm layer of the soil was also found significantly high in  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments (Table 14). Thus the increased availability of phosphorus coupled with increased dry matter production of trunk has resulted in significantly large uptake of phosphorus by trunk at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels.

Inspite of the observed nonsignificance in P content, irrigation at  $I_2$  level has recorded maximum P uptake by trunk. Availability of phosphorus in soil was also more in  $I_2$  level especially in the lower depths of 25-50 cm and 50-75cm (Table 14).

#### 4.7.1c Potassium

The effect of fertilizer treatment was found significant in increasing the K content and K uptake by trunk. The K content and uptake by trunk has increased up to the highest level of  $F_3$ , but was not significantly different beyond  $F_2$  level. The  $F_1$  and  $F_0$  treatments recorded a significantly low K content. This again showed that for sufficient K nutrient content of the trunk, application of fertilizer at  $F_2$  level is required. K uptake by trunk was also significantly more in  $F_2$  treatment than lower levels. Uptake in  $F_3$  treatment was found on a par with  $F_2$  level. Since both potassium content and dry matter of trunk were more in  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments potassium uptake also recorded significantly higher values. Potassium is usually found in large quantities in storage organs. Trunk being a storage organ in oil palm, accumulation of sizable amount of potassium in trunk is expected. Large quantity of potassium accumulation in the trunk has also been reported by Corley *et al.* (1976). Exchangeable K content in top 0-25 cm layer of soil has also significantly increased at the higher levels of fertilizer application (Table 14). This increased availability of K in soil has thus resulted in a continuous supply and increased uptake by trunk in  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments.

Irrigation has increased the uptake over unirrigated plot. Improved vegetative growth especially of trunk dry matter production (Table 5) has significantly increased the K uptake in irrigated plots. Increased K supply due to irrigation might have enhanced the photosynthesis due to its role in stomatal opening and translocation of the synthesised food. This increased demand of potassium forced the palm to absorb and conserve more K in the trunk.

#### 4.7.1d Calcium

F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer has recorded significantly high calcium content in trunk over F<sub>0</sub> and F<sub>1</sub> levels and was at par with F<sub>3</sub> level. Uptake of calcium also followed exactly the same trend.

Calcium is required for proper development of meristematic tissues, and for fibre formation of the trunk. Calcium is also present as calcium pectate in cell walls. These explain the need for a high requirement of calcium by oil palm. The increased availability of calcium due to better root activity in irrigated plot has already been explained. Application of more calcium through rock phosphate in F<sub>2</sub> and

F<sub>3</sub> plots also contributed to the increase in Ca uptake by trunk.

Irrigation at I<sub>2</sub> level which has recorded maximum calcium content and calcium uptake was found significantly superior to I<sub>0</sub> level and was on par with I<sub>1</sub> level. Increased soil exchangeable calcium in irrigated plot (Table 16) might have resulted in more uptake of this element.

Interaction of irrigation and fertilizer was found significant for calcium uptake which is given in Table 18.

Table 18 Effect of fertilizer and irrigation interaction on uptake of calcium by trunk (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>)

| -----      |       |       |       |
|------------|-------|-------|-------|
| Irrigation |       |       |       |
| Fertilizer | 0     | 1     | 2     |
| -----      |       |       |       |
| 0          | 16.33 | 23.24 | 32.85 |
| 1          | 31.77 | 32.79 | 25.57 |
| 2          | 28.49 | 47.74 | 41.08 |
| 3          | 24.16 | 42.51 | 43.71 |
| -----      |       |       |       |

CD (0.05) = 11

SEM = 3.8

With  $I_1$  level of irrigation,  $F_2$  recorded significantly higher uptake over  $F_0$  and with  $I_2$ ,  $F_3$  level has recorded maximum Ca uptake. Both the irrigated treatments of  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  recorded maximum uptake with fertilizer supply at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels. Ca uptake was least in the control plot  $I_0F_0$ .

#### 4.7.1c Magnesium

Neither the fertilizer nor irrigation treatments has influenced the magnesium content and magnesium uptake by trunk.

#### 4.7.2 Content and uptake of nutrient by leaflets, petiole with rachis and total leaf

The leaf consists of two main components namely the leaflets and petiole with rachis. The nutrient content and uptake of both these components were determined separately (Tables 19 and 20) to estimate the total uptake by leaf (Table 21). The influence of fertilizer and irrigation treatments are discussed nutrient wise on these components and the total uptake by leaf.



Table 19. Nutrient content (per cent) and nutrient uptake (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>) by leaflets

| Characters<br>Treatment | Nitrogen |        | Phosphorus |        | Potassium |        | Calcium |        | Magnesium |        |
|-------------------------|----------|--------|------------|--------|-----------|--------|---------|--------|-----------|--------|
|                         | Content  | Uptake | Content    | Uptake | Content   | Uptake | Content | Uptake | Content   | Uptake |
| Fertilizer              |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| F <sub>0</sub>          | 2.18     | 391    | 0.14       | 25     | 0.55      | 100    | 0.72    | 129    | 0.38      | 69     |
| F <sub>1</sub>          | 2.31     | 487    | 0.14       | 30     | 0.69      | 147    | 0.74    | 156    | 0.34      | 71     |
| F <sub>2</sub>          | 2.53     | 560    | 0.15       | 33     | 0.84      | 188    | 0.63    | 139    | 0.31      | 68     |
| F <sub>3</sub>          | 2.49     | 609    | 0.14       | 35     | 0.81      | 198    | 0.64    | 154    | 0.30      | 73     |
| F test                  | S**      | S**    | NS         | S**    | S**       | S**    | NS      | NS     | S**       | NS     |
| SEM                     | 0.03     | 25     | 0.003      | 1.7    | 0.03      | 9.3    | 0.04    | 11     | 0.02      | 3.6    |
| CD (.05)                | 0.10     | 72     | ..         | 5      | .06       | 27     | ..      | ..     | 0.05      | ..     |
| Irrigation              |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| I <sub>0</sub>          | 2.43     | 478    | 0.14       | 28     | 0.70      | 139    | 0.69    | 133    | 0.34      | 64     |
| I <sub>1</sub>          | 2.36     | 504    | 0.14       | 31     | 0.74      | 161    | 0.67    | 140    | 0.34      | 71     |
| I <sub>2</sub>          | 2.33     | 554    | 0.14       | 33     | 0.72      | 175    | 0.69    | 160    | 0.33      | 76     |
| F test                  | S*       | NS     | NS         | S*     | NS        | S*     | NS      | NS     | NS        | S*     |
| SEM                     | 0.03     | 22     | 0.002      | 1.4    | 0.023     | 8.0    | 0.03    | 9.5    | 0.01      | 3.1    |
| CD (.05)                | 0.08     | ..     | ..         | 4      | ..        | 23     | ..      | ..     | ..        | 9      |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

#### 4.7.2a Nitrogen

From the results presented in Table 19, it is noticed that fertilizer treatments have significantly influenced the per cent content and uptake of nitrogen by leaflets. Fertilizer at  $F_2$  level was found significantly superior to  $F_1$  and  $F_0$  levels of application and remained on par with  $F_3$  level for both N content and N uptake. Significant increase in leaf N content at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application was due to the better uptake of nitrogen by the palm (Table 28). The higher leaf nitrogen status is also related to the enhanced available soil N due to fertilizer application (Table 14). At  $F_2$  level, the N content of leaf was 2.53 per cent. Wilkie and Foster (1989) reported that leaf nitrogen levels of 2.5 to 2.6 per cent is required for optimum yield and found reduced when it fell below 2.5 per cent. Increase in nitrogen content of leaves consequent to fertilizer application has been reported by Ollagnier *et al.* (1970), Foo and Omar (1987) and Singh (1989).

Significant N uptake was also observed at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application beyond which it remained nonsignificant. Being a product of dry weight of leaflets and

Table 20. Nutrient content (per cent) and nutrient uptake (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>) by petiole and rachis

| Characters Treatment | Nitrogen |        | Phosphorus |        | Potassium |        | Calcium |        | Magnesium |        |
|----------------------|----------|--------|------------|--------|-----------|--------|---------|--------|-----------|--------|
|                      | Content  | Uptake | Content    | Uptake | Content   | Uptake | Content | Uptake | Content   | Uptake |
| Fertilizer           |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| F <sub>0</sub>       | 0.22     | 88.5   | 0.03       | 11.6   | 0.27      | 108.5  | 0.78    | 305.9  | 0.53      | 206.2  |
| F <sub>1</sub>       | 0.28     | 128.8  | 0.03       | 15.0   | 0.69      | 327.2  | 1.03    | 468.5  | 0.40      | 182.3  |
| O <sub>2</sub>       | 0.27     | 129.4  | 0.03       | 15.5   | 1.12      | 529.9  | 0.93    | 447.3  | 0.25      | 117.8  |
| F <sub>3</sub>       | 0.28     | 151.1  | 0.03       | 16.1   | 1.21      | 656.4  | 0.83    | 447.5  | 0.17      | 93.8   |
| F test               | S**      | S**    | NS         | S**    | S**       | S**    | S*      | S**    | S**       | S**    |
| SEM                  | 0.01     | 7.8    | 0.001      | 0.87   | 0.07      | 39.0   | 0.06    | 31.7   | 0.03      | 12.5   |
| CD (.05)             | 0.03     | 22.9   | ..         | 2.5    | 0.21      | 114.4  | 0.17    | 93.1   | 0.08      | 36.6   |
| Irrigation           |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| I <sub>0</sub>       | 0.27     | 116.3  | 0.03       | 13.0   | 0.72      | 331.5  | 0.89    | 38.2   | 0.36      | 144.9  |
| I <sub>1</sub>       | 0.26     | 118.2  | 0.03       | 14.7   | 0.83      | 387.6  | 0.91    | 42.5   | 0.33      | 151.2  |
| I <sub>2</sub>       | 0.27     | 138.8  | 0.03       | 16.0   | 0.92      | 497.4  | 0.86    | 44.5   | 0.31      | 153.9  |
| F test               | NS       | NS     | NS         | S*     | NS        | S**    | NS      | NS     | NS        | NS     |
| SEM                  | 0.007    | 6.7    | 0.001      | 0.76   | 0.06      | 33.8   | 0.05    | 27.5   | 0.02      | 10.8   |
| CD (.05)             | ..       | ..     | ..         | 2.2    | ..        | 99.1   | ..      | ..     | ..        | ..     |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

its nitrogen content, these have direct bearing on nutrient uptake. Leaflet production and therefore its dry weight was found significantly increased due to fertilizer application at  $F_2$  level over the unfertilized plots and also there was a significant increase in N content at  $F_2$  over  $F_1$  together which had resulted in significant nitrogen uptake by leaflets. A significant increase in content and uptake of nitrogen at  $F_2$  level and its lack of significance beyond  $F_2$  indicates that nitrogen requirement of oil palm is adequately met at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application.

The nitrogen content and uptake of nitrogen by petiole and rachis presented in Table 20 revealed that fertilizer had significantly increased N content and N uptake.

Total annual uptake of nitrogen by whole leaves in  $g\ palm^{-1}$  are given in Table 21. The effect of fertilizer treatment alone was significant. Uptake of nitrogen by leaves at  $F_3$  level was at par with  $F_2$  and was found significantly superior to  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels. The leaf dry matter production (Table 5) also showed similar trend. This illustrates that the increased supply of nitrogen through fertilizer application has resulted in increased chlorophyll

Table 21. Nutrient uptake by leaf (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>)

| Characters     | N     | P    | K     | Ca    | Mg    |
|----------------|-------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| Treatment      |       |      |       |       |       |
| Fertilizer     |       |      |       |       |       |
| F <sub>0</sub> | 479.0 | 36.9 | 208.7 | 434.5 | 274.9 |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 616.7 | 45.0 | 474.2 | 624.1 | 253.9 |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 689.5 | 48.1 | 717.6 | 586.0 | 185.6 |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 760.0 | 51.2 | 854.6 | 601.4 | 166.8 |
| F test         | S**   | S**  | S**   | S**   | S**   |
| SEM            | 32.1  | 2.3  | 43.3  | 37.85 | 13.2  |
| CD (.05)       | 94.2  | 6.8  | 127.0 | 111.1 | 38.7  |
| Irrigation     |       |      |       |       |       |
| I <sub>0</sub> | 593.8 | 40.9 | 470.1 | 514.9 | 209.0 |
| I <sub>1</sub> | 622.2 | 45.6 | 549.1 | 564.7 | 221.7 |
| I <sub>2</sub> | 692.9 | 49.4 | 672.1 | 604.8 | 229.6 |
| F test         | NS    | S**  | S**   | NS    | NS    |
| SEM            | 27.8  | 2.0  | 37.5  | 32.8  | 11.4  |
| CD (.05)       | ..    | 5.9  | 109.9 | ..    | ..    |

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

synthesis by leaves for enhanced growth which warranted relatively large uptake of nitrogen.

Irrigation treatment was found to significantly reduce N content of leaflets where as N uptake remained unaffected. The reduction in leaf N content in the irrigated treatments might be due to the translocation of this mobile nutrient to other palm parts causing a dilution effect in leaflets. Reduction in leaf N content due to irrigation had been reported by Ugbah *et al.* (1990). However in the case of N uptake, the effect of reduced N content was nullified by the significant increase in dry weight of leaflets thus making the N uptake nonsignificant. Similarly the N uptake by petiole and rachis and also by total leaves remained nonsignificant.

#### 4.7.2b Phosphorus

The fertilizer levels did not influence the P content of both leaflet and petiole with rachis whereas it has significantly influenced the uptake of phosphorus by both (Tables 19 and 20). The significant difference in leaf dry weight and the lack of significant response observed in P

content together made the P uptake to follow the trend as that of its dry weight. Eventhough P uptake had increased up to F<sub>3</sub> level of fertilizer application, its significance was confined to F<sub>1</sub> level. Synergistic effect of N and P on oil palm had been reported by Ummar et al. (1977). This is because both N and P are linked in cell formation and metabolic processes. Thus an increase in N uptake resulted in a corresponding increase in P uptake both by leaflets (Table 19) and petiole with rachis (Table 20).

Eventhough the uptake of phosphorus by leaf (Table 21) increased up to the highest level of F<sub>3</sub> followed by F<sub>2</sub> the significance was restricted at F<sub>1</sub> level. Improvement in uptake of phosphorus is due to the increased dry matter accumulation of petiole and rachis in these treatments. Supply of higher quantities of phosphorus has increased the available P in top 0-25 cm layer of soil (Table 14) which enabled the palms to absorb more phosphorus from soil. Phosphorus is also required to keep the photosynthetic mechanism active for which more phosphorus might have been taken up by the leaf. Similar increase in uptake of phosphorus without increasing its content was reported by Hartley (1988).

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has increased the P uptake significantly over  $I_0$  level whereas  $I_1$  did not improve P uptake significantly. The same trend was noted both for leaflets and for petiole with rachis. At  $I_2$  level the dry weight of leaflets as well as that of petiole with rachis were higher which enhanced the P uptake. Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has improved the availability of phosphorus, especially in lower layers of soil (Table 14). Because of favourable soil moisture conditions, there was continuous availability of nutrients in irrigated plots throughout, to meet the timely P requirement of the crop resulting in an increased P uptake by leaves.

#### 4.7.2c. Potassium

Effect of fertilizer treatment was significant on the leaflet K content and its uptake by leaflets (Table 19). Fertilizer application at  $F_2$  level which was on a par with  $F_3$  level had significantly increased the leaf K content and K uptake over  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels. This has also resulted in an increased uptake of nutrients at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels over their lower levels (Table 28). Foster (1989) reported leaflet K as the most relevant indicator of K status and was required to



maintain the optimal rate of photosynthesis. Increase in leaf K levels due to KCl application in the fertilizer was reported by Wilkie and Foster (1989). Though the increase in leaf dry weight at  $F_2$  was only marginal over  $F_1$ , it was significantly superior to  $F_0$  level (Table 5). There was also a significant increase in K content at  $F_2$  level over lower levels (Table 19). Together these effects resulted in a significant uptake of K by leaflets with higher levels of fertilizer application. Foo and Omar (1987) reported that K application has increased leaf K levels in oil palm. Uptake of nitrogen also might have influenced the uptake of potassium at  $F_2$  level of application. Increase in leaf K level due to increase in N has been reported by Mutert (1993).

For petiole and rachis (Table 20) fertilizer application has resulted in significant increase in K content and uptake.  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels of fertilizer applications which did not differ between, was found significantly superior to  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels. Teoh and Chew (1988) reported that K content below 0.01 per cent is low in petiole. The very low values recorded in  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  treatments which were significantly lower than  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  indicated the inadequacy

of potassium nutrition at lower levels of fertilizer application. Significant increase in potassium content at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels along with the significant increase in dry matter have thus resulted in the significant difference in uptake of potassium between all levels of fertilizer treatment.

From the data on total uptake of K by leaf (Table 21) fertilizer treatments were found to significantly influence the potassium uptake by leaf. All the fertilizer treatments differed significantly in increasing the total uptake of potassium up to the highest level tested. Potassium contents of both leaflets and petiole also showed significant increase up to  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application (Table 19 & 20). A very high demand of K for total dry matter production (Table 7) might have caused a significant increase in uptake of K by leaves up to the highest dose of  $F_3$  level.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level was found to increase the potassium uptake by leaves significantly over  $I_1$  and  $I_0$  levels (Table 21). The same result was observed both for leaflets and the petiole with rachis. As the nutrient

content remained not influenced by irrigation treatments, the increased uptake was mainly due to increased dry matter production at I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation. Irrigation might have enhanced the release and uptake of K from soil. Ruer (1966) reported that K uptake is limited by inadequate moisture. Because of the role of potassium in stomatal opening and transpiration which was favoured through adequate supply of water at I<sub>2</sub> level might have also resulted in an increased uptake of K by leaf. Increase in leaf K content due to irrigation was reported by Chillard et al. (1983). Ochs et al. (1991) also reported potassium uptake as a function of water availability.

#### 4.7.2d. Calcium

Neither the effect of fertilizer, irrigation nor their interaction is found to have any significant influence on either the content or uptake of calcium by leaflets. However fertilizer application has significantly influenced both Ca content and Ca uptake of petiole and rachis. Ca concentration in F<sub>1</sub> treatment was on a par with F<sub>2</sub> and was superior to F<sub>0</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> levels of fertilizer application. Calcium content thus showed a decreasing trend beyond F<sub>1</sub>

level. It is also possible that there might exist an antagonism that decreased Ca content with increase in fertilizer levels. As observed in the case of calcium content (Table 19), least Ca uptake was also noticed in the control plot.

Calcium uptake by leaves of a palm in different treatments showed that only the fertilizer treatment had significantly increased the calcium uptake by leaf. Fertilizer application at  $F_1$  level was found to increase Ca uptake significantly over  $F_0$  level and was at par with  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels. Calcium being a primary element, its requirement and therefore its uptake was sufficiently met by the crop only with fertilizer application at  $F_1$  level.

#### 4.7.2e. Magnesium

The fertilizer treatment was found to significantly influence the leaf magnesium content and Mg uptake by leaflets (Table 19). Though not supplied in the fertilizer combination, the influence of fertilizers on leaf Mg was observed. The effect of increasing supply of fertilizers in reducing the leaf magnesium content was manifested for all

levels of fertilizers from  $F_1$  to  $F_3$ . Mg content was found significantly reduced at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels than  $F_0$  treatment. Higher concentration of potassium at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels might have reduced the uptake of magnesium due to K-Mg antagonism. Substantial decrease in leaf Mg levels at optimal NPK fertilizer application was reported by Dolmat *et al.* (1989). Being an oil yielding crop large quantity of Mg might have been removed through harvested bunches which has resulted in reduction of Mg content of leaf at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer supply.. This is also supported by the lack of significant difference between  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels wherein the yield was also less. It was also observed that the total magnesium uptake was lower in  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments (Table 28) whereas its removal through bunches were significantly large in the fertilized plots. The maximum removal was recorded in  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application (Table 27). This continued removal reduced the leaf Mg content at higher levels of fertilizer application.

Effect of fertilizer application on Mg uptake was found nonsignificant because the general reduction in leaf Mg content at higher levels (Table 19) were compensated by

increased leaflet dry matter production (Table 5) at these levels. This has resulted in more or less uniform uptake of magnesium by the palm.

The data on magnesium content and Mg uptake by petiole with rachis (Table 20) also showed that all the four level of fertilizers differed significantly between one another. Contrary to potassium content, there was a decreasing trend for Mg from  $F_0$  to  $F_3$ . Thus higher level of fertilizer application has significantly reduced the magnesium content of petiole. Mg uptake by petiole at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatment levels which remained on a par recorded significantly low uptake than  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels. Here again the K-Mg antagonism holds good.

Effect of irrigation treatment was not found significant on leaf Mg content but was found significant on Mg uptake by leaflets. Increasing levels of irrigation has increased the uptake of magnesium by leaflets at  $I_2$  level over  $I_0$  level.  $I_1$  level was found insufficient to cause any significant difference over  $I_0$ . This trend was the same as that of leaflet dry matter production as irrigation did not influence the magnesium content.

The data on uptake of magnesium by whole leaf ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) showed that (Table 21) there was a decreasing trend in its uptake. Thus  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  treatments recorded significantly high magnesium uptake than  $F_2$  and  $F_3$ . When fertilizers were given at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels, increased bunch yield caused a heavy removal and exhaustion of the available nutrient resulting in reduced uptake in  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments. Hartley (1988) reported that high application rates of nitrogen reduced its uptake. In addition, the continued application of high levels of K at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels also resulted in the reduction of magnesium content of soil at the lower depth of 50 to 75 cm, as reported by Tinker and Smilde (1963).

#### 4.7.3. Content and uptake of nutrients by male inflorescence

Content and uptake of N, P, K, Ca and Mg by male inflorescence are given in Table 22.

##### 4.7.3a. Nitrogen

Effect of fertilizer was not found to significantly influence the N content of male inflorescence. However, the

Table 22. Nutrient content (per cent) and uptake ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) by male inflorescences

| Characters<br>Treatment | Nitrogen |        | Phosphorus |        | Potassium |        | Calcium |        | Magnesium |        |
|-------------------------|----------|--------|------------|--------|-----------|--------|---------|--------|-----------|--------|
|                         | Content  | Uptake | Content    | Uptake | Content   | Uptake | Content | Uptake | Content   | Uptake |
| Fertilizer              |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| F <sub>0</sub>          | 2.23     | 27.00  | 0.48       | 5.77   | 1.28      | 15.39  | 0.52    | 6.36   | 1.24      | 14.99  |
| F <sub>1</sub>          | 2.38     | 45.36  | 0.51       | 9.81   | 1.47      | 28.22  | 0.51    | 9.85   | 1.06      | 20.34  |
| F <sub>2</sub>          | 2.47     | 51.61  | 0.51       | 10.64  | 1.59      | 32.57  | 0.57    | 11.70  | 1.05      | 21.99  |
| F <sub>3</sub>          | 2.38     | 43.81  | 0.50       | 9.21   | 1.35      | 25.21  | 0.54    | 9.74   | 0.93      | 17.33  |
| F test                  | NS       | S**    | NS         | S**    | NS        | S**    | NS      | S**    | S**       | S**    |
| SEM                     | 0.12     | 3.12   | 0.02       | 0.71   | 0.08      | 1.72   | 0.03    | 0.73   | 0.03      | 1.30   |
| CD (.05)                | ..       | 9.15   | ..         | 2.08   | ..        | 5.04   | ..      | ..     | ..        | 3.82   |
| Irrigation              |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| I <sub>0</sub>          | 2.35     | 46.34  | 0.50       | 10.09  | 1.45      | 28.68  | 0.47    | 9.29   | 1.07      | 20.95  |
| I <sub>1</sub>          | 2.41     | 41.72  | 0.49       | 8.44   | 1.38      | 23.83  | 0.52    | 8.99   | 1.08      | 18.27  |
| I <sub>2</sub>          | 2.33     | 37.77  | 0.50       | 8.04   | 1.44      | 23.53  | 0.62    | 9.96   | 1.06      | 16.76  |
| F test                  | NS       | NS     | NS         | NS     | NS        | S**    | S**     | NS     | NS        | S*     |
| SEM                     | 0.11     | 2.70   | 0.02       | 0.62   | 0.07      | 1.49   | 0.02    | 0.64   | 0.03      | 1.12   |
| CD (.05)                | ..       | ..     | ..         | ..     | ..        | 4.36   | ..      | ..     | ..        | 3.31   |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level  
 S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level  
 NS - Not significant



fertilizer treatments were found to significantly influence the nitrogen uptake by male inflorescences.  $F_2$  treatment recorded maximum uptake and was on a par with  $F_1$  and  $F_3$  but superior  $F_0$ . As the N content did not vary due to influence of fertilizers, the N uptake pattern followed the same trend as that of dry matter production of male flowers.  $F_2$  treatment which has produced maximum dry matter production of male inflorescences has recorded maximum N uptake.

Neither the N content nor its uptake was influenced by irrigation treatments.

#### 4.7.3b. Phosphorus

Fertilizer treatments did not influence P content of male inflorescences.

Phosphorus uptake was maximum at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application which was significantly superior to  $F_0$  level and remained on a par with  $F_1$  and  $F_3$  levels. As in the case of nitrogen, phosphorus uptake also followed the same pattern showing the physiological synergism between phosphorus and nitrogen in its uptake.

Irrigation treatments did not influence both P content and P uptake by male inflorescences.

#### 1.7.3c Potassium

Fertilizer treatments failed to influence the per cent content of K in male inflorescences. However K uptake by male flowers was found significantly influenced by fertilizers.  $F_2$  level recorded the maximum uptake and was significantly superior to  $F_0$  treatment. Here again as observed for N and P, K uptake also followed the same trend as that of male flower dry matter production.

Effect of irrigation though not significant on K content, it was found to influence K uptake by male inflorescences. P uptake by male inflorescences was maximum at  $I_0$  level and was significantly higher than both  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  levels. This is because of the larger number of male inflorescences produced in the unirrigated plot  $I_0$  and consequently more dry matter production of male inflorescences (Table 5) recorded in this plot. Since  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  plots were irrigated they produced more of female inflorescences and less of male inflorescences thereby reducing the dry matter and uptake of potassium in these treatments.

#### 4.7.3d Calcium

Ca content of male inflorescences was not found influenced by fertilizer treatments. However fertilizer treatments were found to significantly influence Ca uptake by male inflorescences. Eventhough maximum Ca uptake was observed in F<sub>2</sub> plot it was onapar with F<sub>1</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> treatments. Application of phosphorus as rock phosphate might have made more calcium available for uptake by palms in these treatments.

Irrigation is found to influence the Ca content of male inflorescences. I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation has recorded significantly high Ca content compared to the lower level of irrigation. Increased uptake of calcium was due to increased availability of exchangeable Calcium in top 0-25 cm layer of soil due to irrigation treatment (Table 16). Irrigation was not found to significantly influence calcium uptake by male inflorescences.

#### 4.7.3e Magnesium

Enhanced doses of fertilizer up to F<sub>3</sub> level were found to significantly reduce the magnesium content of male inflorescences. The reduction in Mg content due to heavy

removal of magnesium through harvested bunches in the treatment of higher doses of fertilizers.

Fertilizer treatments has also significantly influenced the magnesium uptake by male inflorescences. Though there was a reduction in Mg content as discussed before, uptake of Mg was maximum at  $F_2$  level. This was found on par with  $F_1$  and significantly superior to  $F_0$  and  $F_3$ . This increase in uptake was mainly due to the increased dry matter production of male inflorescences in fertilized treatments (Table 5). The reduction in  $F_3$  treatment was due to the low Mg content observed in this treatment (Table 22).

Irrigation though did not influence Mg content it has influenced the Mg uptake: Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has significantly reduced the uptake by male inflorescences because the male inflorescences were few in  $I_2$  treatment and more in  $I_0$  treatment. The reduction at  $I_1$  was not found significant as the male inflorescences dry matter also was not significantly reduced at  $I_1$  level. In otherwords Mg uptake followed the same trend as that of male inflorescences dry matter production.

#### 4.7.4 Nutrient content and uptake by bunches

Oil palm bunch has two main components namely the bunch refuse and the fruits. The fruit has three components namely the mesocarp, the shell and the kernel. Nutrient content and uptake by each part are discussed below.

##### 4.7.4.1 Bunch refuse

The data on nutrient content (per cent) and uptake ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) of N, P, K, Ca and Mg by bunch refuse are furnished in Table 23.

##### 4.7.4.1a Nitrogen

Fertilizer treatments were found to increase the nitrogen content of bunch refuse. As the fertilizer doses increased from  $F_0$  to  $F_3$  level, there was a continuous increase in N content though the difference was not significant beyond the  $F_1$  level of fertilizer application. Maximum content at  $F_3$  level indicate that N is absorbed progressively up to the highest level of fertilizer application. Significant uptake at  $F_3$  level by the bunch

Table 23. Nutrient content (per cent) and annual nutrient uptake (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>) by bunch refuse

| Treatment      | Nitrogen |        | Phosphorus |        | Potassium |        | Calcium |        | Magnesium |        |
|----------------|----------|--------|------------|--------|-----------|--------|---------|--------|-----------|--------|
|                | Content  | Uptake | Content    | Uptake | Content   | Uptake | Content | Uptake | Content   | Uptake |
| Fertilizer     |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| F <sub>0</sub> | 0.84     | 57.08  | 0.10       | 7.25   | 2.41      | 164.58 | 0.19    | 12.72  | 0.38      | 25.62  |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 0.97     | 81.86  | 0.12       | 10.23  | 2.37      | 202.27 | 0.20    | 17.05  | 0.35      | 29.48  |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 0.96     | 83.95  | 0.13       | 10.97  | 2.58      | 226.39 | 0.21    | 18.05  | 0.31      | 27.30  |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 1.03     | 98.41  | 0.13       | 12.28  | 2.53      | 241.07 | 0.19    | 18.57  | 0.29      | 27.33  |
| F test         | S**      | S**    | S**        | S**    | NS        | S**    | NS      | S*     | S**       | NS     |
| SEM            | 0.03     | 4.73   | 0.004      | 0.61   | 0.08      | 12.79  | 0.01    | 1.23   | .009      | 1.62   |
| CD (.05)       | 0.08     | 13.89  | 0.01       | 1.79   | ..        | 37.53  | ..      | 3.60   | 0.02      | ..     |
| Irrigation     |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| I <sub>0</sub> | 0.97     | 80.48  | 0.11       | 9.57   | 2.37      | 197.98 | 0.20    | 16.56  | 0.36      | 29.88  |
| I <sub>1</sub> | 0.96     | 80.57  | 0.12       | 10.32  | 2.49      | 207.73 | 0.20    | 16.44  | 0.32      | 26.41  |
| I <sub>2</sub> | 0.93     | 79.93  | 0.12       | 10.66  | 2.56      | 220.02 | 0.19    | 16.79  | 0.31      | 26.00  |
| F test         | NS       | NS     | NS         | NS     | NS        | NS     | NS      | NS     | S**       | S**    |
| SEM            | 0.03     | 4.10   | 0.003      | 0.53   | 0.73      | 11.08  | 0.01    | 1.06   | 0.02      | ..     |
| CD (.05)       | ..       | ..     | ..         | ..     | ..        | ..     | ..      | ..     | 0.02      | ..     |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level  
 S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level  
 NS - Not significant

refuse also indicated that nitrogen was absorbed in relation to its supply. Since fruits are formed and supported on these parts, nutrients are first taken up by this part and transported to developing fruits. This explains for the difference in N content and uptake of the bunch refuse. Irrigation treatments did not influence the N content and N uptake by the bunch refuse.

#### 4.7.4.1b Phosphorus

Fertilizer treatments were found to significantly influence the P content of bunch refuse. Here again there was continuous uptake of phosphorus up to the highest dose of  $F_3$  level of fertilizer application. The increase in the fertilized treatments were significantly superior to the unfertilized treatment.

Phosphorus uptake by the bunch refuse was also seen influenced by fertilizer treatments. Uptake of phosphorus showed a continuous increase upto the  $F_3$  level which was found significantly superior to  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels and was on par with  $F_2$  level. The highest bunch dry matter production (Table 7) as well as the highest P content recorded in  $F_3$  has resulted in significant uptake of P at this level. However

its parity with  $F_2$  level indicated that application beyond  $F_2$  level is not necessary.

Irrigation treatments failed to show any significant influence both on P content and P uptake by bunch refuse.

#### 4.7.4.1c Potassium

Irrespective of treatment effects, the bunch refuse recorded a uniformly high potassium content of 2.47 per cent. This high content of potassium in bunch refuse indicates the high removal of potassium through harvested bunches. Uptake of potassium by bunch waste increased up to the highest dose of  $F_3$  level of fertilizer application which was found significantly superior to  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels and was on a par with  $F_2$ . K content being nonsignificant, the increased uptake was mainly due to the higher bunch waste dry matter production (Table 7).

Irrigation treatments did not influence the potassium content and potassium uptake by bunch refuse.



#### 4.7.4.1d Calcium

Fertilizer treatments failed to show any significant influence on Ca content. However uptake of calcium was found significantly influenced. There was a progressive increase in calcium uptake upto  $F_3$  level of fertilizer application eventhough the increase above  $F_1$  level was found not significant. The increase in uptake is due to the increased dry matter production and also supply of calcium in rock phosphate.

Irrigation levels failed to show any significant influence on calcium content and calcium uptake by bunch refuse.

#### 4.7.4.1e Magnesium

Contrary to the influence of fertilizer treatments on other elements, Mg content was found decreasing with increase in levels of fertilizer application.  $F_3$  level which recorded the least content was on a par with  $F_2$  and significantly inferior to both  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels. This decreasing trend can be explained as a consequence of the K - Mg antagonism. With the increase in K uptake from  $F_0$  to

F<sub>3</sub> there was a corresponding decrease in magnesium content, with F<sub>3</sub> recording the least content.

Uptake of Mg was not significantly influenced by fertilizer treatments. Though the dry matter production increased with increasing levels of fertilizers, the per cent Mg content of leaf decreased due to K - Mg antagonism. Uptake being the product of these two, their combined effect remained nonsignificant.

Irrigation treatment though influenced the Mg content, it failed to influence the Mg uptake by bunch refuse. Irrigated palms of I<sub>1</sub> and I<sub>2</sub> levels recorded a significantly lower Mg content than the I<sub>0</sub> treatment. This again was due to K - Mg antagonism.

#### 4.7.4.2 Nutrient content and uptake by mesocarp of fruit

The fruit of oil palm has three major components namely fruit mesocarp, shell and kernel which are discussed separately. The data on content (per cent) and uptake (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>) of N, P, K, Ca and Mg by mesocarp are given in Table 24.

Table 24. Nutrient Content (per cent) and nutrient uptake (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>) by mesocarp

| Characters Treatment | Nitrogen        |                 | Phosphorus |                 | Potassium       |                 | Calcium         |                 | Magnesium |                 |
|----------------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------|-----------------|
|                      | Content         | Uptake          | Content    | Uptake          | Content         | Uptake          | Content         | Uptake          | Content   | Uptake          |
| Fertilizer           |                 |                 |            |                 |                 |                 |                 |                 |           |                 |
| F <sub>0</sub>       | 0.32            | 90.03           | .03        | 8.90            | 0.23            | 64.98           | 0.05            | 14.90           | 0.08      | 21.18           |
| F <sub>1</sub>       | 0.03            | 136.01          | .04        | 14.49           | 0.27            | 111.64          | 0.07            | 28.30           | 0.08      | 31.03           |
| F <sub>2</sub>       | 0.39            | 189.10          | .04        | 17.55           | 0.30            | 144.75          | 0.07            | 33.90           | 0.08      | 37.16           |
| F <sub>3</sub>       | 0.48            | 207.33          | .04        | 17.12           | 0.39            | 165.12          | 0.08            | 33.58           | 0.09      | 38.33           |
| F test               | S <sup>**</sup> | S <sup>**</sup> | NS         | S <sup>**</sup> | S <sup>**</sup> | S <sup>**</sup> | S <sup>**</sup> | S <sup>**</sup> | NS        | S <sup>**</sup> |
| SEM                  | 0.01            | 9.91            | .002       | 0.99            | 0.021           | 12.88           | 0.004           | 2.48            | .004      | 2.47            |
| CD (.05)             | 0.04            | 29.08           | ..         | 2.90            | 0.08            | 37.80           | 0.01            | 7.29            | ..        | 7.24            |
| Irrigation           |                 |                 |            |                 |                 |                 |                 |                 |           |                 |
| I <sub>0</sub>       | 0.35            | 121.52          | .04        | 12.16           | 0.28            | 97.09           | 0.05            | 18.08           | 0.08      | 27.92           |
| I <sub>1</sub>       | 0.39            | 157.03          | .04        | 13.53           | 0.29            | 115.63          | 0.06            | 26.38           | 0.08      | 30.38           |
| I <sub>2</sub>       | 0.40            | 188.31          | .04        | 17.84           | 0.32            | 152.14          | 0.08            | 38.54           | 0.08      | 37.48           |
| F test               | S <sup>*</sup>  | S <sup>**</sup> | NS         | S <sup>**</sup> | NS              | S <sup>**</sup> | S <sup>**</sup> | S <sup>**</sup> | NS        | S <sup>*</sup>  |
| SEM                  | 0.013           | 8.58            | .002       | 0.85            | 0.018           | 11.16           | 0.004           | 2.15            | 0.004     | 2.14            |
| CD (.05)             | 0.04            | 25.19           | ..         | 2.51            | ..              | 32.73           | 0.01            | 6.31            | ..        | 6.27            |

S<sup>\*</sup> - Significant at P = 0.05 level  
 S<sup>\*\*</sup> - Significant at P = 0.01 level  
 NS - Not significant

#### 4.7.4.2a Nitrogen

Fertilizer treatments were found to significantly influence both nitrogen content and nitrogen uptake by mesocarp.

Nitrogen content of mesocarp was found progressively increased at all levels of fertilizer application up to the  $F_3$  level.  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  recorded significantly more N content than  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels. Progressive increase in nitrogen content of mesocarp with increase at all levels of fertilizer application confirmed that nitrogen uptake by mesocarp continued up to the highest level of application.

Nitrogen uptake by mesocarp also went on increasing with increase in levels of fertilizer application up to  $F_3$  level but was not significant beyond  $F_2$  level. The increase in uptake at  $F_2$  level is due to the increase in both content and dry matter at  $F_2$  level. Eventhough content was more at  $F_3$ , uptake was not commensurate with it probably because the dry matter production was not showing any increase.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has also significantly increased the N content over  $I_0$  level. Dry matter of mesocarp was found increased with higher levels of irrigation (Table 7). Significant superiority of  $I_2$  level of irrigation in increasing soil moisture content at all depths of soil (Table 9) has also improved growth and development of fruits and consequent increase in nitrogen uptake by mesocarp at  $I_2$  level.

#### 4.7.4.2b Phosphorus

Though phosphorus content of mesocarp was not seen influenced by fertilizer treatments, phosphorus uptake was found influenced. Fertilizer at  $F_2$  level has recorded significantly high uptake of P by mesocarp over all the other levels. This is due to more bunch and mesocarp dry matter production (Table 7) in  $F_2$  treatment. Heavy bunch yield necessitated the palms to take up more phosphorus to meet the oil formation in mesocarp. Phosphorus is an essential component of phospholipids. Increased nitrogen uptake also necessitated more P uptake due to N-P synergism.

Irrigation though not influenced P content, was found to influence the P uptake.  $I_2$  level of irrigation has

significantly increased P uptake over  $I_1$  and  $I_0$  levels. Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has produced more bunches and fruits and also increased the P availability especially in lower layers of soil (Table 14) which has resulted in increased P uptake by the mesocarp.

#### 4.7.4.2c. Potassium

Effect of fertilizer treatments was seen to influence both K content and K uptake by mesocarp. Significant increase in K content was observed up to  $F_3$  level of fertilizer application over its lower levels. Increased content at  $F_3$  level indicated that the palms continued to absorb soil K up to the maximum level of supply. K uptake was also found increased up to  $F_3$  level. Due to the high K content and bunch dry matter production, the K uptake was maximum at  $F_3$  level eventhough not found significant beyond  $F_2$  level.

Irrigation though did not influence the K content, has significantly increased K uptake by mesocarp at  $I_2$  level over  $I_1$  and  $I_0$ . The better soil moisture availability (Table 9) and significant increase in exchangeable potassium in top

soil (Table 14) have increased the dry matter and K uptake by mesocarp at  $I_2$  level.

#### 4.7.4.2d Calcium

Effect of fertilizer treatments were found to increase both Ca content and Ca uptake by mesocarp. There was a continuous increase in Ca content and Ca uptake up to the highest dose of  $F_3$ . However there was no significant difference beyond  $F_1$  level. Contrary to the trend observed for calcium in other palm parts, Ca in mesocarp has increased with increased fertilizer levels. This is due to the presence of calcium in larger quantities in the mesocarp. Hagstrom (1988) also reported that calcium is present in large quantities in the mesocarp in the form of calcium oxalate and calcium phosphate. Increased uptake of phosphorus also might have influenced the uptake of calcium.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level was significantly superior to  $I_1$  which in turn was found superior to  $I_0$  level. Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has increased calcium uptake by increasing the moisture content of soil in the root zone (Table 9) and also the exchangeable Ca is in the top 0-25cm

layer of the soil. (Table 16). Application of fertilizer especially rock phosphate into this layer with adequate supply of water at I<sub>2</sub> level has increased the Ca content and uptake by mesocarp.

#### 4.7.4.2e Magnesium

Magnesium content though was not influenced, its uptake was significantly influenced by fertilizer treatments. F<sub>3</sub> level of fertilizer has significantly increased Mg uptake over F<sub>0</sub> and F<sub>1</sub> levels but remained on a par with F<sub>2</sub> level. As differences of the Mg content remained not significant, the increased Mg uptake was due to increased dry matter production in these treatments. Increased uptake at F<sub>2</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> levels indicated that large quantity of Mg is removed through harvested produce at these levels.

Irrigation at I<sub>2</sub> level also has significantly increased Mg uptake by mesocarp over I<sub>0</sub> and I<sub>1</sub> levels even though the Mg content remained unaffected. Adequate supply of water at I<sub>2</sub> level might have ensured uptake of Mg from soil and its translocation to bunches. Magnesium is required for oil synthesis which is necessitated by the



larger bunch production at  $I_2$  level (Table 12). This has resulted in significantly higher uptake of Mg by mesocarp at  $I_2$  level over  $I_1$  and  $I_0$ .

#### 4.7.4.3 Shell

Nutrient content (per cent) and uptake ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) by shell are given in Table 25.

##### 4.7.4.3a Nitrogen

Fertilizer treatment failed to influence the N content of shell whereas it significantly influenced N uptake by shell. Fertilizer treatments  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  which were on a par were significantly superior to  $F_0$ . This shows that for proper shell formation and development, fertilizer application at  $F_2$  level is required.

Irrigation did not influence both N content and N uptake by shell.

##### 4.7.4.3b Phosphorus

Neither the fertilizer nor irrigation has influenced either the P content or P uptake by shell.

Table 25. Nutrient content (per cent) and nutrient uptake (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>) by shell

|                | Nitrogen |        | Phosphorous |        | Potassium |        | Calcium |        | Magnesium |        |
|----------------|----------|--------|-------------|--------|-----------|--------|---------|--------|-----------|--------|
|                | Content  | Uptake | Content     | Uptake | Content   | Uptake | Content | Uptake | Content   | Uptake |
| Fertilizer     |          |        |             |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| F <sub>0</sub> | 0.37     | 16.25  | 0.04        | 1.78   | 0.39      | 17.44  | 0.05    | 2.40   | 0.13      | 5.70   |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 0.40     | 20.58  | 0.04        | 2.27   | 0.42      | 21.98  | 0.06    | 3.03   | 0.14      | 7.05   |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 0.40     | 22.40  | 0.04        | 2.21   | 0.41      | 23.01  | 0.06    | 3.32   | 0.14      | 7.55   |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 0.40     | 22.14  | 0.05        | 2.60   | 0.43      | 23.75  | 0.06    | 3.26   | 0.15      | 8.38   |
| Ftest          | NS       | S*     | NS          | NS     | NS        | NS     | NS      | NS     | NS        | NS     |
| SEM            | 0.014    | 1.59   | .005        | 0.29   | 0.02      | 1.73   | 0.003   | 0.25   | 0.013     | 0.88   |
| CD (.05)       | ..       | 4.66   | ..          | ..     | ..        | ..     | ..      | ..     | ..        | ..     |
| Irrigation     |          |        |             |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| I <sub>0</sub> | 0.40     | 19.67  | 0.04        | 1.90   | 0.36      | 19.11  | 0.06    | 2.93   | 0.14      | 7.19   |
| I <sub>1</sub> | 0.39     | 20.28  | 0.05        | 2.34   | 0.45      | 23.07  | 0.06    | 2.98   | 0.14      | 7.24   |
| I <sub>2</sub> | 0.40     | 21.28  | 0.05        | 2.40   | 0.43      | 22.46  | 0.06    | 3.08   | 0.14      | 7.08   |
| Ftest          | NS       | NS     | NS          | NS     | S**       | NS     | NS      | NS     | NS        | NS     |
| SEM            | .013     | 1.38   | 0.004       | 0.25   | 0.017     | 1.50   | 0.003   | .22    | 0.012     | .76    |
| CD (.05)       | ..       | ..     | ..          | ..     | .05       | ..     | ..      | ..     | ..        | ..     |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

#### 4.7.4.3c. Potassium content and potassium uptake by shell

Fertilizer treatments failed to influence both K content and K uptake by shell.

Irrigation treatment has influenced the K content and not K uptake by shell.

Irrigated palms of both  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  recorded significantly higher K content over  $I_0$  level. This is because of the increased uptake of K at  $I_2$  level. The importance of K nutrition for shell development is also thus revealed.

#### 4.7.4.3d Calcium

None of the treatments influenced either Ca content or Ca uptake by shell.

#### 4.7.4.3e Magnesium

Neither the Mg content nor Mg uptake was influenced by the treatments.

#### 4.7.4.4 Kernel

Nutrient content (per cent) and uptake ( $\text{g palm}^{-1}$  year $^{-1}$ ) of N, P, K Ca and Mg are given in Table 26.

##### 4.7.4.4a Nitrogen

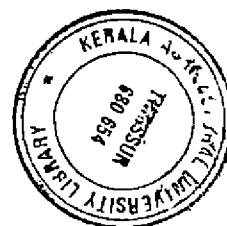
Fertilizer treatments did not affect N content but affected the N uptake by kernel significantly.  $F_2$  level has recorded significantly higher uptake of N over  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels whereas it remained at par with  $F_3$  level. The kernel dry matter production (Table 7) also followed the same pattern. Though the total uptake by palm was maximum at  $F_3$  level (Table 28), uptake by kernel was maximum at  $F_2$  level. This means that for proper fruit and kernel development  $F_2$  level seemed to be sufficient. Nitrogen being a constituent of the protein in the kernel, its uptake is important

Irrigation has also increased N content but not N uptake by kernel. Though irrigation at  $I_2$  level has recorded the maximum N content it remained on a par with  $I_1$  and significantly superior to  $I_0$  level. Increased moisture (Table 9) and nitrogen availability (Table 14) have increased the N content of kernel at  $I_2$  level.

Table 26. Nutrient content (per cent) and nutrient uptake (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>) by kernel

| Characters<br>Treatment | Nitrogen |        | Phosphorus |        | Potassium |        | Calcium |        | Magnesium |        |
|-------------------------|----------|--------|------------|--------|-----------|--------|---------|--------|-----------|--------|
|                         | Content  | Uptake | Content    | Uptake | Content   | Uptake | Content | Uptake | Content   | Uptake |
| Fertilizer              |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| F <sub>0</sub>          | 1.37     | 35.86  | 0.32       | 8.31   | 0.36      | 9.41   | 0.021   | 0.57   | 0.22      | 5.85   |
| F <sub>1</sub>          | 1.44     | 43.57  | 0.33       | 9.85   | 0.39      | 11.54  | 0.027   | 0.79   | 0.21      | 6.33   |
| F <sub>2</sub>          | 1.52     | 64.69  | 0.33       | 14.07  | 0.39      | 16.47  | 0.023   | 1.01   | 0.21      | 8.71   |
| F <sub>3</sub>          | 1.47     | 51.63  | 0.34       | 12.02  | 0.42      | 14.75  | 0.026   | 0.89   | 0.18      | 6.36   |
| F test                  | NS       | S**    | NS         | S**    | NS        | S**    | NS      | S**    | S**       | S**    |
| SEM                     | 0.037    | 4.68   | 0.008      | 0.902  | 0.015     | 1.18   | 0.002   | 0.098  | 0.008     | 0.64   |
| CD (.05)                | ..       | 13.74  | ..         | 2.65   | ..        | 3.48   | ..      | 0.29   | 0.03      | 1.88   |
| Irrigation              |          |        |            |        |           |        |         |        |           |        |
| I <sub>0</sub>          | 1.38     | 41.95  | 0.33       | 9.93   | 0.37      | 11.45  | 0.021   | 0.63   | 0.19      | 5.92   |
| I <sub>1</sub>          | 1.48     | 51.20  | 0.34       | 11.44  | 0.40      | 13.53  | 0.027   | 0.92   | 0.20      | 6.75   |
| I <sub>2</sub>          | 1.50     | 53.65  | 0.33       | 11.82  | 0.39      | 14.15  | 0.025   | 0.89   | 0.22      | 7.77   |
| F test                  | S*       | NS     | NS         | NS     | NS        | NS     | S*      | S*     | NS        | NS     |
| SEM                     | 0.032    | 4.06   | 0.007      | 0.78   | 0.013     | 1.03   | 0.001   | 0.085  | 0.007     | 0.56   |
| CD (.05)                | 0.09     | ..     | ..         | ..     | ..        | ..     | 0.004   | 0.25   | 0.02      | ..     |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level  
 S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level  
 NS - Not significant



170542

#### 4.7.4.4b Phosphorus

Fertilizer treatments were not found to influence the per cent content of P in kernel whereas it significantly increased the P uptake by palm at F<sub>2</sub> level over F<sub>0</sub> and F<sub>1</sub> levels and remained on par with F<sub>3</sub> level. Since the phosphorus content remained unchanged, the P uptake pattern followed exactly the same trend as that of kernel dry matter production. Here again a uniformity in the uptake of N and P indicated that synergism existed between the two nutrient elements.

Irrigation treatment did not show any significant influence on P content and P uptake by kernel.

#### 4.7.4.4c Potassium

Eventhough there was an increase in K content of kernel up to the highest level of fertilizer application, it remained non significant. However K uptake by kernel was significantly influenced by fertilizer treatments. Fertilizer at F<sub>2</sub> level has significantly increased K uptake over F<sub>0</sub> and F<sub>1</sub> levels and remained on par with F<sub>3</sub>. Increased total K uptake at F<sub>3</sub> level (Table 28) and a maximum K uptake by

kernel at  $F_2$  level indicate that for kernel production  $F_2$  level was sufficient. Kernel dry matter production also was maximum at  $F_2$  level. This means that at  $F_3$  level majority of the uptake was not used by kernel of fruits whereas it was used for vegetative build up. Similar relationship in N, P and K uptake indicated that at  $F_2$  level, adequate supply of major nutrients were ensured for development of economic parts of the palm.

Irrigation has not influenced K content and K uptake of kernel.

#### 4.7.7.4d Calcium

Effect of fertilizer level was found to increase calcium uptake but not calcium content of kernel.  $F_2$  level that recorded maximum calcium uptake was found significantly superior to  $F_0$  level but remained on a par with  $F_1$  and  $F_3$  levels. Application of rock phosphate might have enhanced the calcium supply and therefore uptake by kernel.

Irrigation treatments influenced both calcium content and calcium uptake by kernel. Irrigated plots  $I_1$  and

I<sub>2</sub> which recorded larger uptake of calcium than unirrigated plot remained at par with each other. Increase in exchangeable Ca of soil (Table 16) in irrigated plots might have resulted in increased calcium uptake.

#### 4.7.4.4e Magnesium

Fertilizer treatments at higher levels were found to significantly reduce the magnesium content of kernel. The least Mg content was recorded in F<sub>3</sub> which though remained on par with F<sub>2</sub> and F<sub>1</sub> levels, was inferior to F<sub>0</sub> level. Applications of higher doses of K through KCl application in fertilizers might have reduced the Mg content. Contrary to the effect on Mg content, uptake of Mg by kernel increased significantly at F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application due to more kernel dry matter production. Increased dry matter production of kernel at F<sub>2</sub> level could more than compensate the reduction in Mg content of kernel, thus keeping the Mg uptake by kernel at a significantly higher level with F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application.

Effect of irrigation treatments failed to make any impact on K content and K uptake by kernel.



#### 4.7.4.5 Nutrient uptake by whole bunches

The data on uptake of N P K Ca and Mg by the whole bunch ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) are given in Table 27.

##### 4.7.4.5a Nitrogen

When the uptake of bunches was taken as a whole the effect of fertilizer and irrigation was found significant for nitrogen uptake. Fertilizer application at  $F_2$  level has significantly increased the uptake of nitrogen by bunches over  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels and remained on a par with  $F_3$  level. However there was a numerical increase at  $F_3$  level over  $F_2$  level. The superiority of  $F_2$  level over lower levels  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  on bunch components such as bunch refuse (Table 23), mesocarp (Table 24), shell (Table 25), and kernel (Table 26) when combined showed a significant increase in nitrogen at  $F_2$  level. This finding gives the importance of fertilizer application at  $F_2$  level for maximum uptake by bunches. For proper growth and development of bunches especially the mesocarp, uptake of nitrogen at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application was found optimum. Nitrogen thus was important in the synthesis of food in the palm leaves as well as its

Table 27. Annual nutrient uptake ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) by whole bunches

| Characters     | N      | P     | K      | Ca    | Mg    |
|----------------|--------|-------|--------|-------|-------|
| Treatment      |        |       |        |       |       |
| Fertilizer     |        |       |        |       |       |
| F <sub>0</sub> | 199.2  | 26.24 | 256.41 | 30.59 | 58.37 |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 282.02 | 36.84 | 347.43 | 49.16 | 73.89 |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 360.14 | 44.80 | 410.61 | 56.28 | 80.71 |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 379.51 | 44.03 | 444.68 | 56.30 | 80.40 |
| F test         | S**    | S**   | S**    | S**   | S**   |
| SEM            | 16.28  | 1.65  | 20.92  | 3.12  | 3.38  |
| CD (.05)       | 47.77  | 4.85  | 61.36  | 9.17  | 11.38 |
| Irrigation     |        |       |        |       |       |
| I <sub>0</sub> | 263.62 | 33.58 | 325.63 | 38.21 | 70.91 |
| I <sub>1</sub> | 308.88 | 37.63 | 359.98 | 46.73 | 70.79 |
| I <sub>2</sub> | 343.17 | 42.72 | 408.76 | 59.31 | 78.33 |
| F test         | S**    | S**   | S**    | S**   | NS    |
| SEM            | 14.11  | 1.43  | 18.11  | 2.71  | 3.36  |
| CD (.05)       | 41.37  | 4.20  | 53.14  | 7.94  | ..    |

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

NS - Not significant

translocation to the fruits. If not supplied in adequate quantity it affected both the bunch formation and oil yield adversely. Nitrogen also being a constituent of protein, kernel formation also has increased the uptake of nitrogen. Effect of fertilizer treatment on bunch dry matter production (Table 7) also showed that  $F_2$  level has produced significantly more bunch weight over  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels and was found on a par with  $F_3$  level. Thus for both bunch dry matter production and for its components adequate N uptake was ensured only at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has recorded the maximum N uptake even though it was not significant above the  $I_1$  level. Irrigation has thus increased N uptake by bunches. Improved soil moisture content (Table 9) and increased soil nitrogen availability (Table 14) has resulted in increased uptake of N at  $I_2$  level. Nitrogen being a mobile element, its absorption and translocation happened only when sufficient water was supplied. Irrigation also has increased the number of bunches produced and the average bunch weight (Table 12) at  $I_2$  level. This has resulted in significantly larger removal of nitrogen by harvested bunches in  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  treatments compared to the unirrigated control plot of  $I_0$ . Absence of adequate water supply to the palms resulted in the poor nitrogen uptake of

bunches at  $I_0$  level. Ollagnier (1985) reported that efficiency of fertilizers was reduced by lack of moisture availability.

#### 4.7.4.5b Phosphorus

Both fertilizer and irrigation treatments were found to significantly influence the uptake of phosphorus by bunches. Maximum phosphorus uptake was recorded in  $F_2$  treatment which was significantly higher than  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  treatments.  $F_3$  level remained on a par with  $F_2$  level. Effect of treatments remained the same for the nitrogen uptake also. So there might exist a strong N-P synergistic relationship for which adequate P supply was also ensured at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application. P availability in the soil was found significantly increased at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application in top 0-25 cm layer of soil (Table 14). Bunch dry matter production was also significantly higher at  $F_2$  level over  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels and was at par with  $F_3$  level (Table 7). When sufficient P was ensured at adequate level of N, photosynthesis also might have improved. Significant increase in uptake of P at  $F_2$  level by bunch refuse (Table 23), mesocarp (Table 24), and kernel (Table 26) have all thus

contributed to the significant uptake by bunches at  $F_2$  level. Phosphorus being a constituent of phospholipids, its uptake in large quantity at  $F_2$  level, palms at which level produced the maximum bunches, is expected.

Irrigation treatments also showed significant improvement in phosphorus uptake at all levels tested.  $I_2$  level has recorded significantly higher P uptake over  $I_1$  level which in turn was superior to  $I_0$  level. Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has increased both soil moisture content in the root zone (Table 9) and soil phosphorus availability at all depths and significantly at 25-50 and 50-75 cm depth (Table 14). Thus increased availability of phosphorus in the soil along with adequate nitrogen supply which improved photosynthetic activity has produced more photosynthates for bunch production. This has resulted in significantly increased uptake of phosphorus by bunches at  $I_2$  level of irrigation.

#### 4.7.4.5c Potassium

Fertilizer treatments had significantly influenced the K uptake by bunches.  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application

has recorded significantly higher uptake of potassium by bunches over  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels. Even though  $F_3$  has recorded the highest uptake, it remained on a par with  $F_2$  level. As for nitrogen and phosphorus, potassium also recorded significantly higher uptake over  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels. This again indicates that an optimum N P K balancing was required at which uptake as well as yield were also maximum as obtained with  $F_2$  level. Increased uptake of K by bunches at  $F_3$  level though not significant over  $F_2$  indicated that potassium was taken up in larger quantity than its requirement and was removed through harvested bunches. K nutrition was important for production of fruits, kernel and bunch refuse. Significant uptake of K by bunch refuse was observed at  $F_3$  level over the lowest levels and remained on a par with  $F_2$  level. Thus the increased uptake of K by bunches at  $F_3$  level was mostly utilised for the production of bunch refuse (Table 9). Exchangeable K was also high at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels in 0-25 cm layer of the soil which also has contributed to the increased uptake of K by bunches at  $F_2$  level.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has recorded significantly larger uptake of K by bunches over  $I_0$  level.  $I_1$  level was found insufficient to effect any significant improvement in K

uptake over  $I_0$  level. Importance of K nutrition for transpiration and photosynthesis is well known. Water supply at  $I_2$  level might have kept stomata open and continued the processes of transpiration and synthesis of food at optimum rate. Adequate supply of water had thus ensured proper development of bunches and uptake of potassium at  $I_2$  level of irrigation.

#### 4.7.4.5d Calcium

Both fertilizer and irrigation treatments were found to influence calcium uptake by bunches.

Eventhough there was a continuous increase in uptake of calcium up to  $F_3$  level of fertilizer application, it remained non significant beyond  $F_1$  level.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has significantly improved calcium uptake by bunches over  $I_1$  level which in turn also has increased significantly over  $I_0$  level. Soil exchangeable Ca was significantly more at  $I_2$  level over  $I_1$  level in top 0-25 cm layer of the soil (Table 16). This increased supply of calcium and adequate moisture availability at  $I_2$

level has increased the bunch dry matter production in irrigated plots which has resulted in higher calcium uptake.

#### 4.7.4.5e Magnesium

Magnesium uptake by bunches was found to vary significantly with fertilizer treatment. Maximum uptake was recorded at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application eventhough it was not significant over  $F_1$  level. Contrary to the reduction in Mg content observed in leaves (Table 19) with higher levels of application of fertilizer, removal through bunches was found more in fertilized plots especially in the  $F_2$  treatment. This was due to higher bunch dry matter production at  $F_2$  level (Table 7). Magnesium is reported to be easily absorbed by palms planted in laterite soils by Ollagnier and Olivin (1984). This increased uptake at  $F_2$  level has illustrated that for high bunch production magnesium requirement was very high. This was also manifested in Mg uptake by mesocarp (Table 24) and kernel (Table 26). Magnesium is required for fatty acid synthesis and hence it was taken up in large quantity at  $F_2$  level to meet the requirement of heavy bunch production (Table 12) recorded in this treatment. This again showed the importance of magnesium nutrition for bunch production.



#### 4.7.5 Total uptake of nutrients by oil palm

The data on total uptake of N, P, K, Ca and Mg by oil palm ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) as influenced by fertilizer and irrigation treatments are presented in Table 28.

##### 4.7.5a Total nitrogen uptake

Details on total nitrogen uptake is depicted in Fig. 12.

Fertilizer application at  $F_2$  level has significantly increased the total nitrogen uptake over  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels. Eventhough  $F_3$  level recorded the highest nitrogen uptake it was found to be on a par with  $F_2$  level.

Progressive increase in uptake of nitrogen by palms and the significant superiority of  $F_2$  over lower levels and the nonsignificance beyond  $F_2$  level indicated that application of fertilizer at  $F_2$  level could meet the nitrogen requirement of oil palm. Uptake by the major components namely bunches (Table 27), trunk (Table 17) and leaves (Table 21) showed a similar increasing trend up to  $F_3$  level and

Table 28. Total nutrient uptake ( $\text{g palm}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ ) by palm

| Characters     | N       | P      | K       | Ca     | Mg     |
|----------------|---------|--------|---------|--------|--------|
| Treatment      |         |        |         |        |        |
| Fertilizer     |         |        |         |        |        |
| F <sub>0</sub> | 815.52  | 81.34  | 595.40  | 495.57 | 411.17 |
| F <sub>1</sub> | 1092.24 | 105.54 | 1023.32 | 713.18 | 424.13 |
| F <sub>2</sub> | 1335.32 | 121.19 | 1387.13 | 693.11 | 383.45 |
| F <sub>3</sub> | 1419.60 | 122.32 | 1575.88 | 705.42 | 346.32 |
| F test         | S**     | S**    | S**     | S**    | S*     |
| SEM            | 36.33   | 3.80   | 60.34   | 38.17  | 18.74  |
| CD (.05)       | 106.59  | 11.15  | 176.98  | 111.96 | 55.00  |
| Irrigation     |         |        |         |        |        |
| I <sub>0</sub> | 1052.64 | 96.86  | 981.31  | 587.67 | 371.57 |
| I <sub>1</sub> | 1164.02 | 109.36 | 1148.66 | 657.00 | 391.65 |
| I <sub>2</sub> | 1280.14 | 116.57 | 1306.32 | 710.79 | 410.58 |
| F test         | S**     | S**    | S**     | S*     | NS     |
| SEM            | 31.46   | 3.29   | 52.25   | 33.05  | 16.24  |
| CD (.05)       | 92.30   | 9.65   | 153.25  | 96.97  |        |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

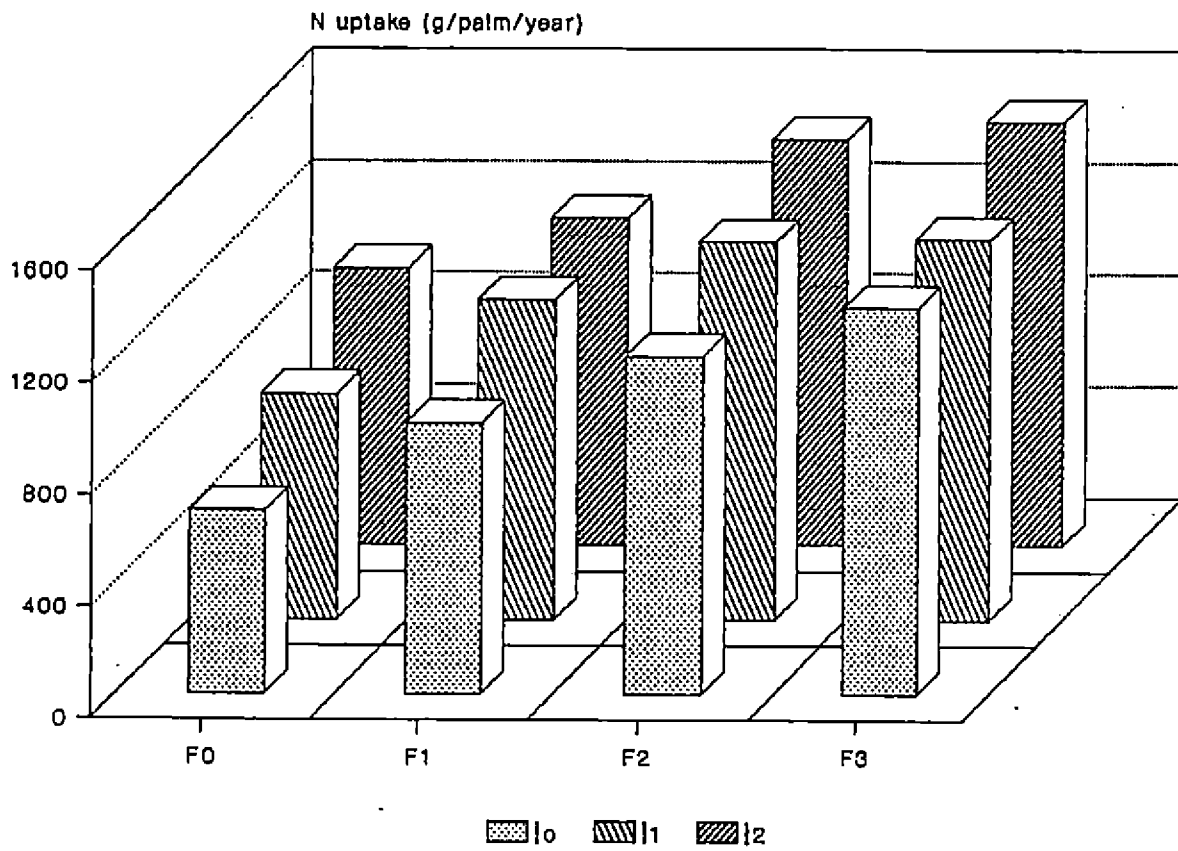
NS - Not significant

failed to show significant difference beyond  $F_2$  level. Combined effect of all these components had contributed to the significant uptake by palm at  $F_2$  level over lower levels.

Increased vigour of the palm as evidenced through larger leaf production and number of leaves on the crown (Table 2) were also significantly more at  $F_2$  level than  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels.  $F_2$  remained on a par with  $F_3$  level. Bunch dry matter production and total dry matter production (Table 7) were significantly more at  $F_2$  level than  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  and remained at par with  $F_3$  level. Thus the increased growth and dry matter production of palm at  $F_2$  level has significantly increased nitrogen uptake at  $F_2$  level over  $F_1$  and  $F_0$  levels.

Irrigation treatments were found to differ significantly on their effect on nitrogen uptake by the palm.  $I_2$  level of irrigation has significantly increased nitrogen uptake by the palm over  $I_1$  and  $I_0$  levels. Foster (1989) reported increased uptake of nitrogen when availability of moisture increased. Water stress has limited the uptake of nutrients (Corley *et al.* 1976). Soil moisture at depths of 0-25, 25-50, 50-75 and 75-100 cm were found significantly more at  $I_2$  level of irrigation (Table 9). A significantly

Fig. 12. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on total N uptake (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>)



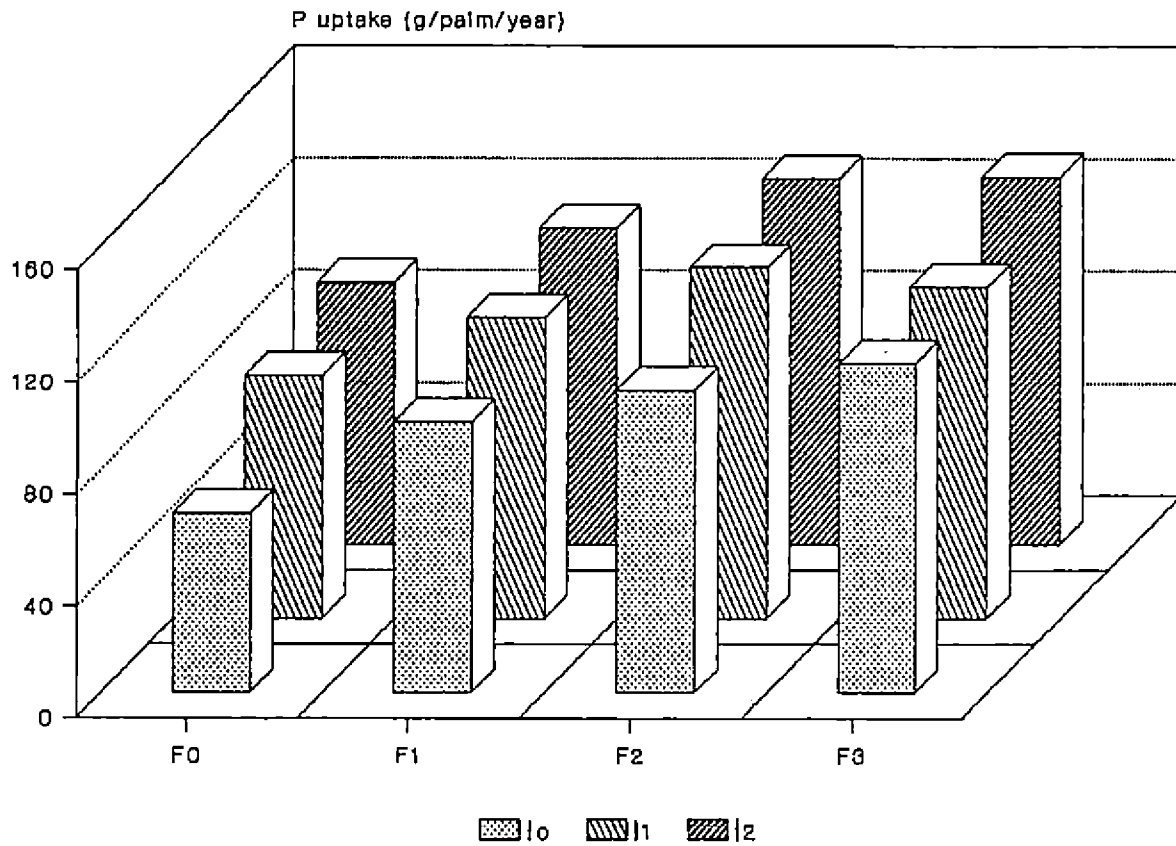
low stomatal resistance at  $I_2$  level (Table 8) indicated continued photosynthetic activity and transpiration in these palms which also lead to more uptake of nitrogen for food synthesis. This has resulted in significantly higher vegetative dry matter production and bunch dry matter production in  $I_2$  over  $I_0$ . (Tables 5 and 7). These merits of  $I_2$  over lower levels has resulted in significantly higher uptake of nitrogen in  $I_2$  over  $I_1$  and  $I_0$  levels.

#### 4.7.5b Total phosphorus uptake

Fig. 13 gives details on total P uptake in different treatments.

Fertilizer treatments showed significant increase in P uptake upto  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application.  $F_3$  was on par with  $F_2$ . Influence of fertilizer treatments on P uptake followed the same trend as that of nitrogen uptake indicating the physiological synergism between N and P uptake. It has been reported that P uptake is correlated with N uptake in oil palm (Ollagnier and Ochs, 1981). Phosphorus is known for its role in controlling protein synthesis, flower production and absorption of other elements. Synergism

Fig. 13. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on total P uptake (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>)



between nitrogen and phosphorus uptake has been reported by Ummar et al. (1977) and Ochs, (1985). Tampubolon et al. (1990) also observed nitrogen deficiency in palms due to insufficient phosphorus application. Significantly more available phosphorus status of soil at 0-25cm depth (Table 14) also might have contributed to the higher uptake. Increase in vegetative characters as leaf production, leaf area and leaf dry matter have resulted in better bunch dry matter production, which together contributed to the significantly high phosphorus uptake at F<sub>2</sub> level. Phosphorus being important for fatty acid synthesis, F<sub>2</sub> level which recorded maximum bunch production gave maximum uptake of phosphorus.

I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation recorded maximum P uptake which was significantly superior to I<sub>0</sub> eventhough it remained on par with I<sub>1</sub> level. Irrigated plots at both I<sub>1</sub> and I<sub>2</sub> levels of irrigation significantly increased moisture content as well as P availability of soil at all depths, (Table 9 and Table 14). This condition promoted the photosynthetic activity of these irrigated palms as indicated by a low stomatal resistance (Table 8). Involvement of phosphorus in photosynthetic mechanism is well known. Immobility of

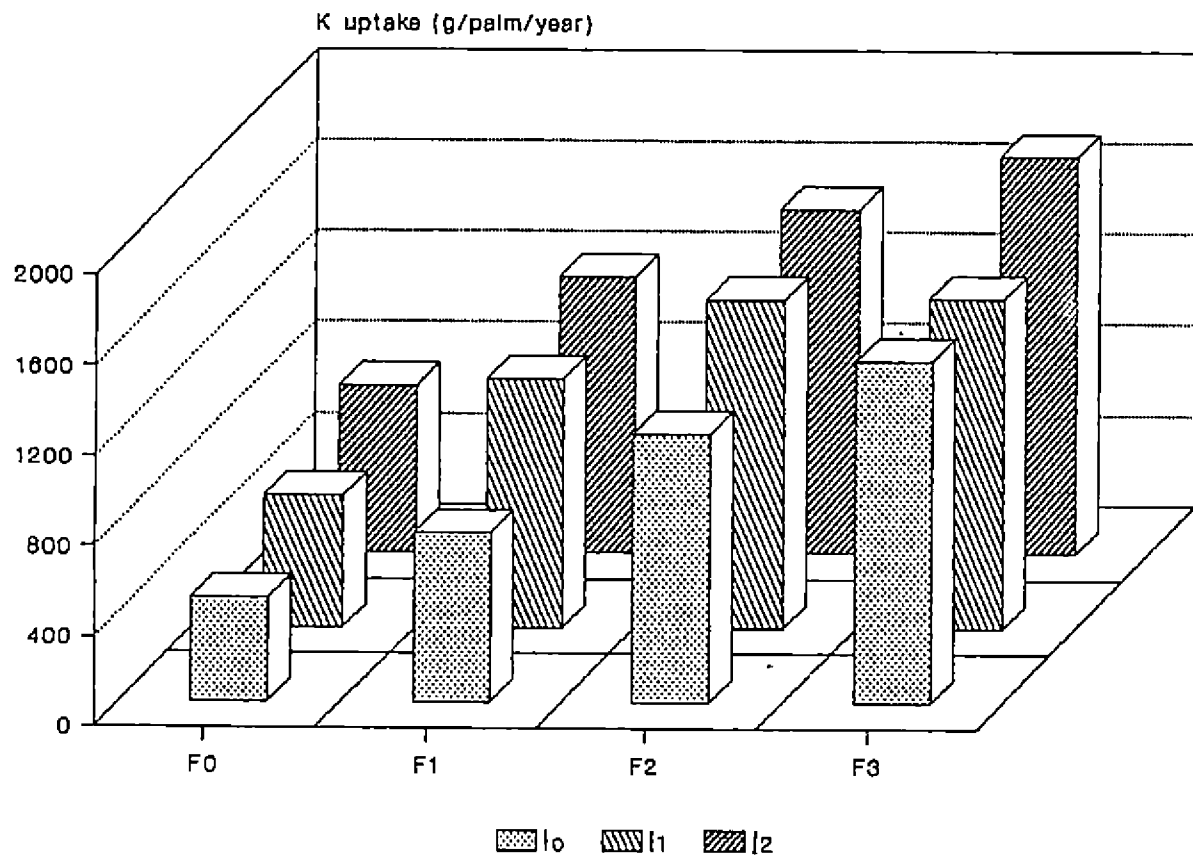
phosphorus and the better root growth of palms under irrigated condition helped the palms in more uptake of phosphorus. This has resulted in more synthesis of food, improved growth and vigour of palm and increased bunch production which resulted in higher P uptake in I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation.

#### 4.7.5c Total potassium uptake

Total potassium uptake as influenced by various treatments is presented in Fig. 14. The fertilizer treatments were found to significantly influence potassium uptake by the palm. Application of fertilizer up to the highest level of F<sub>3</sub> continued to increase K uptake and all tested levels varied significantly between each other. Increased uptake of potassium was due to the role of K in carbohydrate metabolism, aminoacid and protein synthesis and also in stomatal opening. Stomatal resistance increased when K was deficient. Because of these improved metabolic activities, vegetative and yield characters were better in F<sub>2</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> treatments. A significant increase at the highest level of F<sub>3</sub> indicated the very high demand of K to meet the requirement of enhanced dry matter production. Since bunch



Fig. 14. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on total K uptake (g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>)



production was found maximum at  $F_2$  level, the increased uptake at  $F_3$  level might have resulted in a luxury consumption which in turn was utilized for the build up of uneconomic parts reducing the efficiency of applied potassium. Exchangeable K at different depths 0-25, 25-50 and 50-75 cm were also seen higher at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels compared to  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels (Table 14). Both soil conditions and plant environment which were more favourable at higher levels of fertilizer application increased vegetative and bunch dry matter production resulting in increased uptake of K at  $F_3$  level of fertilizer supply. Overall K uptake was found significantly increased due to KCl fertilizer application by Wilkie and Foster (1989). Mutert (1993) reported that potassium together with nitrogen improved uptake of these nutrients and the vegetative growth, dry matter yield and oil yield.

Irrigation was found to significantly influence the total K uptake.  $I_2$  level of irrigation has significantly enhanced the potassium uptake than the lower levels of  $I_0$  and  $I_1$ . Ruer (1966) reported that potassium uptake is limited by inadequate moisture. Corley (1976b) reported that water deficit limited the assimilation of potassium. Under such

conditions potassium will not even reach the critical level inspite of heavy K application. Better moisture condition in I<sub>2</sub> level. (Table 9) ensured better availability of water to the palms as evidenced by more carbohydrate synthesis and therefore better growth and yield of palm at I<sub>2</sub> level. Quencez and Taffin (1981) reported K deficiency due to low water availability. Improvement in K nutrition and K uptake due to irrigation has also been reported on oil palm by many workers as Taffin and Daniel (1976), Ollagnier et al. (1987) and Foster (1989).

#### 4.7.5d Total uptake of calcium

Total uptake of calcium in different treatments are given in Table 28.

Fertilizer treatment was found to significantly influence calcium uptake by oil palm. The fertilized treatments F<sub>1</sub>, F<sub>2</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> remained on a par and were significantly superior to the unfertilized F<sub>0</sub> plot. Application of potassium chloride in the fertilizer treatments has resulted in the absorption of chlorine which is also an essential element of oil palm. Because of Ca-Cl

synergism, more calcium also got absorbed by the plant along with the uptake of chlorine. Larger Ca uptake with KCl application has been reported by Turner and Gillbanks (1988). Application of muriate of potash raised the Cl levels, which is ascribed to an active uptake of chlorine accompanied by an uptake of cations other than K as calcium, as was reported by Taffin and Quencez (1980). Such a reasoning may explain for the significantly low Ca uptake recorded in  $F_0$  treatment plots compared to the  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments.

Irrigation was also seen to have significantly increased the Ca uptake at  $I_2$  level over  $I_0$  level. The  $I_1$  level though recorded higher uptake over  $I_0$  level, was not significant as this level might have been insufficient to effect any change over  $I_0$ . Increase in exchangeable calcium at 0-25 cm layer of soil (Table 16) also followed the same trend. So also due to the increased uptake of chlorine from KCl as explained for fertilizer treatments, larger availability of calcium in irrigated plots might have encouraged its uptake.

#### 4.7.5e Total uptake of magnesium

Total magnesium uptake of oil palm is given in Table 28. Uptake of magnesium was found reduced with increasing levels of fertilizer application. Fertilizer at  $F_3$  level has recorded significantly lower uptake than  $F_1$  and  $F_0$  levels and was on a par with  $F_2$  level. This reduction in Mg uptake at higher levels of fertilizers was due to the K-Mg antagonism. As the K uptake has significantly increased in  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments, there was a corresponding decrease in Mg uptake in these treatments. Singh (1989) reported that increase in N, P and K levels depressed the Mg levels in oil palm. Continuous application of higher levels of fertilizers over the years has also resulted in the removal of a large quantity of magnesium through bunch production due to the role of Mg in fatty acid synthesis. Magnesium also being a component of chlorophyll molecule, it might have been utilized for the high rate of photosynthesis in these treatments. Thus exhaustion of magnesium in fertilized plots over the years also might have reduced its uptake in these plots. Tinker and Smilde (1963) reported that palms which received heavy doses of potassium has recorded Mg deficiency symptoms on oil palm. They reported that K and Mg exerted an

antagonistic relationship at soil exchange sites thus reducing uptake of Mg by palms. Hagstrom (1988) reported that Mg deficiency was noticed especially in coarse textured soils in humid climates and was affected by the level of other cations in the soil. Potassium has a strong antagonistic effect on absorption of magnesium. So the negative response of leaf Mg to fertilizer treatments at F<sub>2</sub> level was due to K - Mg antagonism which is in agreement with the findings was Foo and Omar (1987).

#### 4.7.6a Uptake of nutrients by palm parts

Uptake of nutrients by palm parts as percentage of its total uptake in the best fertilizer treatments of F<sub>2</sub> and irrigation treatment of I<sub>2</sub> is depicted in Fig. 15 and 16 respectively.

It was observed that the uptake through leaves was maximum for all nutrients followed by bunches. This trend remained the same in both F<sub>2</sub> and I<sub>2</sub> treatments.

Of the total N uptake 18% was found immobilised in the trunk, 4% recycled through male flowers, 52% removed

Fig. 15. Nutrient uptake (per cent) by palm parts at F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application

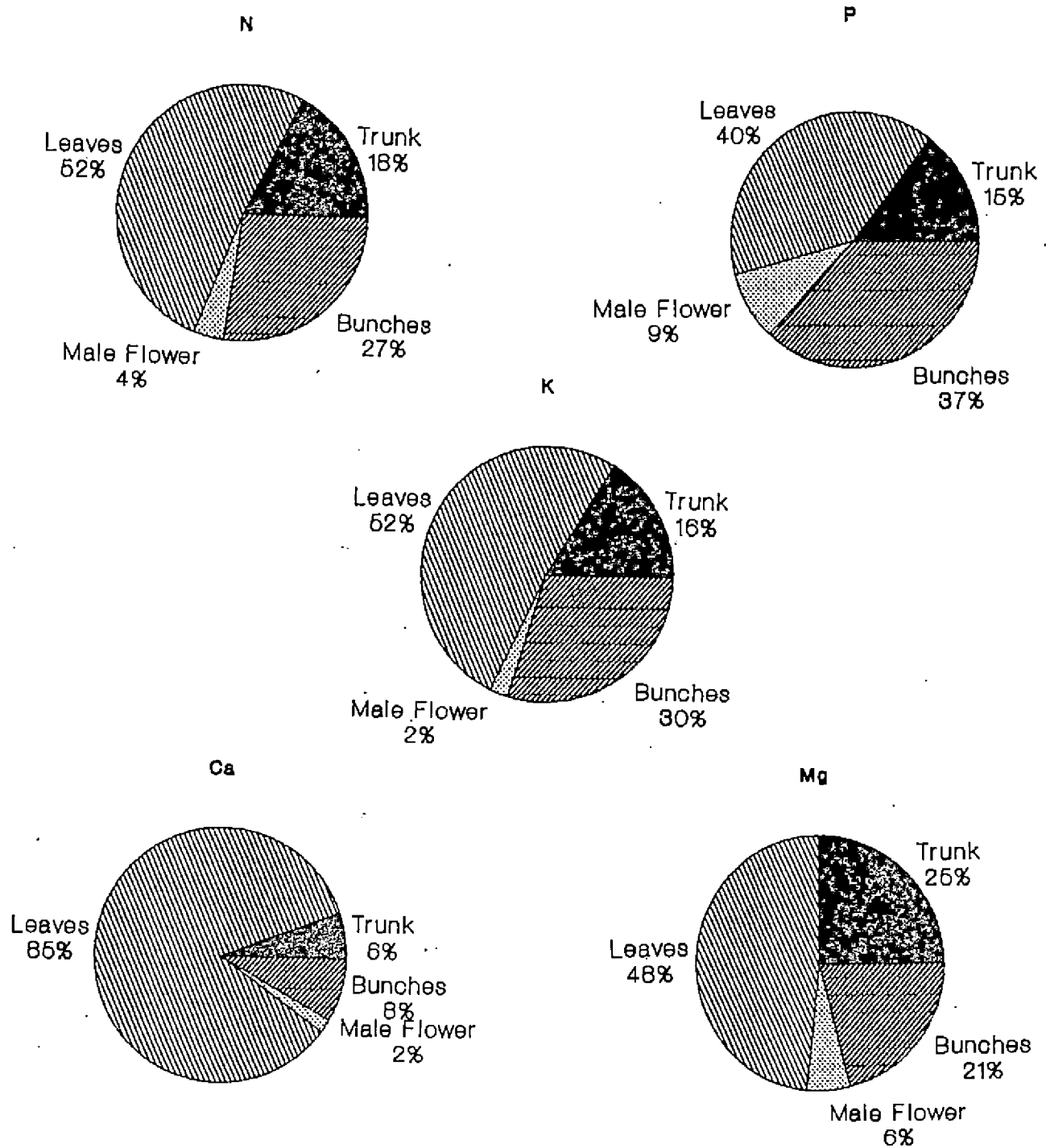
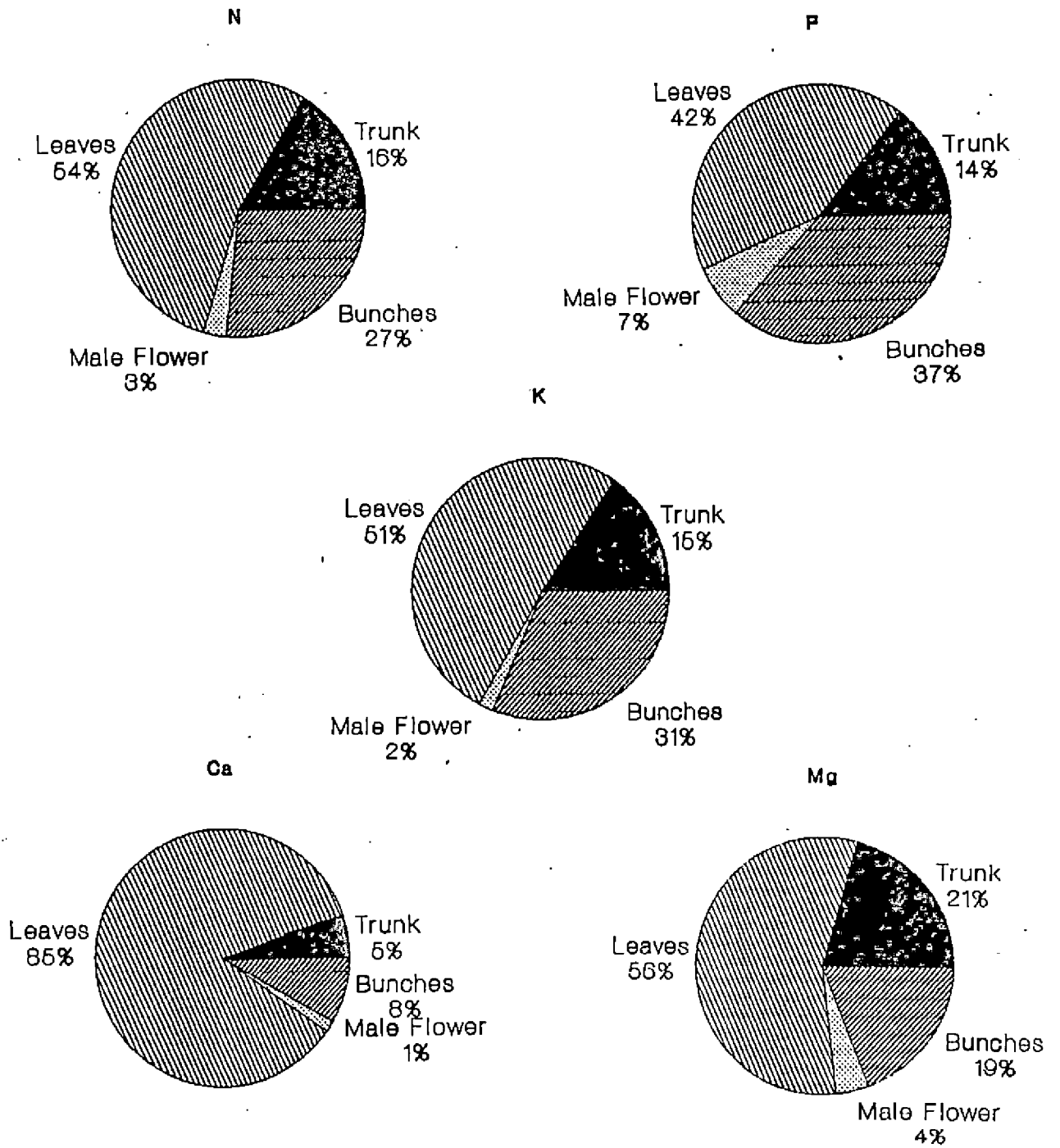


Fig. 16. Nutrient uptake (per cent) by palm parts at I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation





through leaves and 27% removed through bunches. Thus a total of 79% is removed from the system every year through leaves and bunches.

With regard to phosphorus, a good share of 37% went to bunches, 40% to leaves and thus a total of 77% was removed from the system. Trunk immobilised 16% and 9% was recycled through male flowers.

In the case of potassium 30% of uptake was utilized in bunches, 54% by leaves, 2% by male flowers and 10% by trunk.

For calcium, a major share of 85% was removed through leaves, 8% through bunches, 6% by trunk and 2% by male inflorescences.

With regard to magnesium 25% was immobilised in the trunk, 21% removed through bunches, 48% through leaves and 6% was recycled through male flowers. The comparatively larger proportion of Mg stored in the trunk might be for its utilization during peak production period. This general pattern did not vary in the irrigated I<sub>2</sub> treatment also.

Thus a good proportion (70-80%) of N, P, K, Ca and Mg uptake was removed from the system annually through leaves and bunches. This offers the scope to recycle leaves and bunch refuse to the system which also can serve as organic source of nutrients in oil palm plantations. Bunch refuse contain 1% N 0.13% P and 2.6% K. It was also observed that comparatively larger proportion of P and K was removed in bunches and recycling of bunch refuse can compensate the removal to a certain extent.

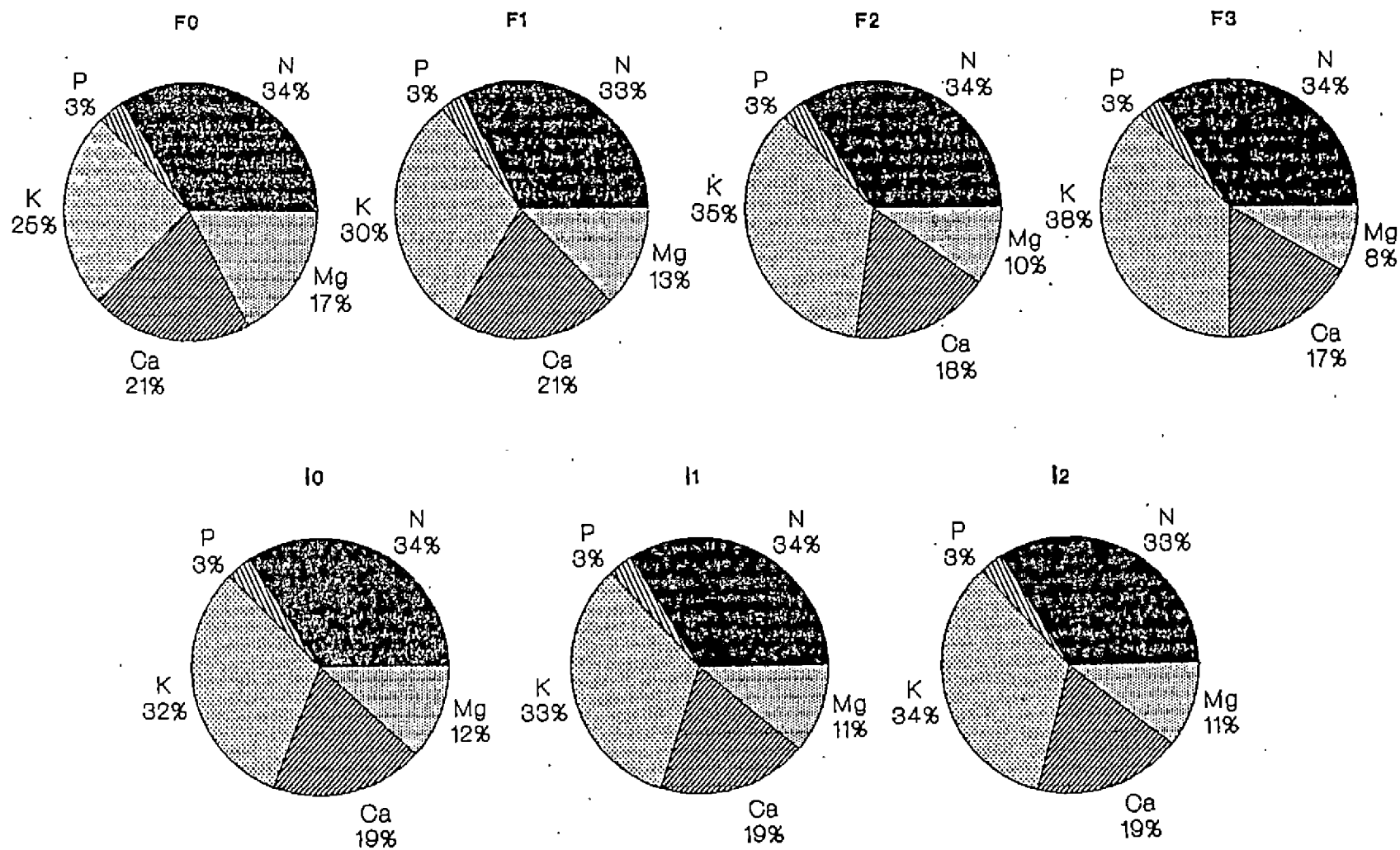
#### 4.7.6b Uptake of individual nutrients as percentage of total N P K Ca and Mg uptake

Uptake of individual nutrients (per cent) in different treatments are furnished in Fig. 17.

Of the total uptake of N, P, K, Ca and Mg, uptake of nitrogen was 33 to 34%, P remained uniformly at 3%, K varied from 25 - 38%, Ca 17-21% and Mg 8-17%. Thus the proportionate percentage of N and P uptake remained almost uniform in all the fertilizer treatments.

The main observation made was that by increasing fertilizer levels from  $F_0$  to  $F_3$ , the percentage K uptake to

**Fig. 17. Uptake of individual nutrients as percentage of total uptake of N, P, K, Ca and Mg in different fertilizer and irrigation treatments**



the total nutrient uptake went on increasing proportionately constituting 25%, 30%, 35% and 38% in  $F_0$ ,  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments respectively. So with higher doses of fertilizer application, a comparatively larger proportion of K uptake was observed. This might be due to the larger demand of potassium for bunch production and total dry matter production.

In the case of magnesium, there was a proportionate decrease in uptake recording 17% in  $F_0$ , 13% in  $F_1$ , 10% in  $F_2$  and 8% in  $F_3$  treatments. The K-Mg antagonism has thus become evident. The heavy demand of Mg by bunches (21%) in  $F_2$  treatment (Fig. 15) and a comparatively lower proportion of supply of Mg (10%) at  $F_2$  level (Fig. 17) compared to  $F_0$  level (17%) indicate the need for magnesium nutrition at higher levels of NPK fertilizer application to oil palm.

In the case of calcium uptake there was a reduction as fertilizer doses increased from  $F_0$  to  $F_3$  as observed for Mg uptake. Thus K-Ca antagonism was also observed.

Irrigation treatments remained uniform with regard to uptake of nutrients but for the slight improvement noticed in K uptake at  $I_2$  level of irrigation.

#### 4.8 Correlation studies

Correlation studies were conducted to explain the relationship between the important characters associated with growth, yield and nutrition of oil palm. All correlations have been worked out. However only the relevant and important correlations are presented and discussed.

Many of the growth characters and the yield attributes were found to be positively correlated with yield. As such any improvement in these attributes due to better nutrition or irrigation as indicated by the leaf nutrient status and total nutrient uptake by palm are bound to influence the yield of the crop. Since fertilizers are applied to the soil, the relationship between soil nutrient and leaf nutrient status and the uptake of nutrients are also important aspects for correlation studies.

##### 4.8.1. Correlation between growth parameters and FFB yield

The correlation coefficient values ( $r$ ) between growth or yield parameters and yield are given in Table 29. Among the various growth parameters affecting yield of oil

Table 29. Correlation coefficient (r) between growth parameters and FFB yield

| Character                        | Correlation coefficient (r) |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Annual leaf production           | = 0.6192**                  |
| Length of petiole                | = 0.0030                    |
| Length of rachis                 | = 0.4417**                  |
| Number of leaflets               | = 0.4586**                  |
| Length of leaflets               | = 0.4342**                  |
| Width of leaflets                | = 0.4247**                  |
| Petiole cross section area       | = 0.2937                    |
| Dry weight of leaf               | = 0.3081                    |
| Leaf area per palm / LAI         | = 0.6949**                  |
| Annual trunk height increment    | = 0.4866**                  |
| Vegetative dry matter production | = 0.6266**                  |
| Total dry matter production      | = 0.8496**                  |
| Bunch length                     | = 0.0843                    |
| Bunch width                      | = 0.1411                    |
| Bunch depth                      | = 0.2277                    |
| Single fruit weight              | = 0.4100**                  |
| Fruit length                     | = 0.4238**                  |
| Fruit breadth                    | = 0.1738                    |
| Net assimilation rate            | = 0.3943*                   |
| Relative water content of leaf   | = 0.1650                    |
| Stomatal resistance              | = -0.2351                   |
| Net photosynthesis               | = 0.3558**                  |
| Number of bunches produced       | = 0.8390**                  |
| Average bunch weight             | = 0.7280**                  |

\* Significant at P = 0.05 level

\*\* Significant at P = 0.01 level

palm, the characters found to be significantly and positively correlated with FFB yield from this study are annual leaf production, length of rachis, number of leaflets per leaf, length and width of leaflets, leaf area, annual trunk increment, net assimilation rate, net photosynthesis, vegetative dry matter production and the total dry matter production of the palm. Positive correlation between leaf area and bunch yield was reported by Hardon *et al.* (1969). It may be remembered that the yield as well as the above growth characters were positively influenced by application of fertilizer and irrigation treatments. So the increase in yield might have been the result of the enhanced growth of the tree. Annual leaf production is found positively and significantly correlated with female flower production ( $r = 0.526^{**}$ ). So the maximum leaf production obtained due to increased levels of fertilizer and irrigation have manifested in enhanced female inflorescence production and therefore on FFB yield. Among fruit characters the fruit length and individual fruit weight were seen to have positive relationship with FFB yield. The FFB yield is also found highly correlated positively with the number of bunches produced by the palm ( $r = 0.839^{**}$ ). This needs no further explanation since the FFB yield is very much dependent on the

number of bunches produced. Squire (1986) and Mathew et al. (1993) also reported that the number of bunches and FFB yields were strongly correlated positively.

The growth characters found positively and significantly correlated with the most important yield attribute namely the number of bunches produced were annual leaf production ( $r = 0.495^*$ ), vegetative dry matter production ( $r = 0.377^*$ ) and total dry matter production ( $0.612^{**}$ ). Leaf production is important for increased food synthesis which resulted in more female inflorescence production and more bunches. Better vegetative and total dry matter production indicates the health and vigour which also might have resulted in the increased bunch production of oil palm.

The average bunch weight was found positively and significantly correlated with FFB yield ( $r = 0.728^{**}$ ). It was observed that there was a progressive increase in average bunch weight due to fertilizer application (Table 12). Correlation studies revealed that the average bunch weight contributes in a significant way to FFB yield. Here again the influence of fertilizer on FFB yield is brought out.



Among other growth character relationships studied, the stomatal resistance was found significantly and negatively correlated with net photosynthesis ( $r = -0.6706^{**}$ ). Lack of adequate moisture that increased stomatal resistance might have thus reduced net photosynthesis and yield of palms in unirrigated treatments.

#### 4.8.2a Correlation between leaf nutrient levels and growth characters

The relationship of leaf nutrient status of NPK Ca and Mg with other growth characters of the palm as revealed through correlation studies are given in Table 30.

It is seen that the leaf nitrogen content and the growth characters viz., leaf dry matter, vegetative dry matter, total dry matter, crop growth rate and FFB yield were significantly and positively correlated.

Significant and positive correlation between Leaf phosphorus content and growth characters such as leaf dry matter, total dry matter production and net assimilation rate was recorded.

Table 30. Correlation coefficient (r) between leaf nutrient content and growth or yield characters

| Growth characters                | Leaf nutrient content |          |           |          |           |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------|----------|-----------|----------|-----------|
|                                  | N                     | P        | K         | Ca       | Mg        |
| Leaf dry matter production       | 0.3587*               | 0.4741** | 0.4748**  | -0.3157  | 0.5419**  |
| Vegetative Dry matter production | 0.3882*               | 0.4674** | 0.5464**  | -0.3400* | -0.5464** |
| Bunch dry matter production      | 0.4969**              | 0.2848   | 0.5871**  | -0.1626  | -0.4420** |
| Total dry matter production      | 0.4742**              | 0.4375** | 0.6196**  | -0.2993  | -0.5579** |
| Bunch index                      | 0.1956                | -0.1679  | 0.1438    | 0.1846   | 0.0601    |
| Female inflorescence production  | 0.1440                | -0.0097  | 0.3543*   | -0.0751  | -0.2282   |
| F/B ratio                        | 0.1083                | 0.0259   | 0.4214*   | -0.1760  | -0.1385   |
| LAI                              | 0.3612*               | 0.0999   | 0.4202*   | -0.0618  | -0.3332*  |
| NAR                              | 0.2414                | 0.4433** | 0.3457*   | -0.2581  | -0.3980*  |
| Number of bunches                | 0.2951                | 0.0910   | 0.4142*   | -0.1342  | -0.2063   |
| Average bunch weight             | 0.5226**              | 0.3695*  | 0.4886**  | -0.0771  | -0.4982** |
| FFB                              | 0.4970**              | 0.2848   | 0.5871**  | -0.1627  | -0.4419** |
| Mesocarp oil (%)                 | -0.7643**             | -0.2506  | -0.6089** | 0.2883   | 0.4184*   |
| Kernel oil(%)                    | -0.3735*              | 0.0100   | 0.2543    | 0.0825   | 0.1491    |

\* Significant at P = 0.05 level    \*\* Significant at P = 0.01 level

More growth characters were correlated with leaf K in a positive manner. The growth characters were the leaf area index, leaf dry weight, vegetative dry matter, bunch dry matter, total dry matter, crop growth rate and net assimilation rate.

Calcium in leaf and the vegetative dry matter production was seen negatively correlated. Magnesium content also recorded negative correlation with leaf dry matter, vegetative dry matter, total dry matter production and crop growth rate. Higher growth rate and heavy demand by bunches might have exhausted and reduced the availability of magnesium resulting in such negative relationship.

#### 4.8.2b Correlation between leaf nutrient levels and yield characters

Table 30 gives correlation coefficient values of the relationship between leaf nutrient level and yield characters. Average bunch weight and FFB yield were found positively correlated with leaf nitrogen. However oil content of both mesocarp and kernel was negatively correlated with leaf nitrogen content. Average bunch weight

was positively correlated with leaf P. The female inflorescence production, number of bunches produced, average bunch weight and the FFB yield were significantly and positively correlated with leaf K. The positive correlation of fruit to bunch ratio with leaf K revealed the importance of K nutrition on FFB production and oil yield. Leaf N and leaf K were reported to be correlated with FFB yield by Wilkie and Foster (1989).

Importance of maintaining a high N, P and K leaf nutrient status for better yield of oil palm is thus revealed. Number of bunches produced, average bunch weight and the FFB yield were all better at F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application wherein the leaf nutrient status of N and K were significantly more.

However the average bunch weight and FFB yield were negatively correlated with leaf Mg content. This was due to the increased K content and due to K-Mg antagonism.

Oil content of mesocarp was negatively correlated with N and K content and positively correlated with leaf Mg. Similar positive correlation between leaf Mg and oil to bunch

ratio was obtained by Ochs and Ollagnier (1977). Hagstrom (1988) based on work conducted in New Britain reported a very good correlation between leaf Mg levels and oil yield. The positive role of Mg in oil production is thus confirmed from this study.

#### 4.8.3. Correlation between soil nutrient status and leaf nutrient contents

Correlation studies were conducted between soil nutrient status at different soil depths and leaf nutrient levels. The correlation coefficient ( $r$ ) values are given in Table 31. Leaf N content was significantly and positively correlated with available nitrogen of 0-25 cm layer of soil.

Leaf N and K were positively correlated with P content of top soil whereas Mg content of leaf was negatively correlated with soil P.

Leaf N and K status were significantly and positively correlated with soil K at all depths.

Leaf nutrient content of N, P and K were thus found positively correlated with nutrient status of the topsoil

Table 31. Correlation coefficient (r) between soil nutrient status and leaf nutrient content

| Soil Nutrient | Soil depth (cm) | Leaf nutrient content |           |          |           |           |
|---------------|-----------------|-----------------------|-----------|----------|-----------|-----------|
|               |                 | Leaf N                | Leaf P    | Leaf K   | Leaf Ca   | Leaf Mg   |
| Av. N         | 0-25            | 0.3887*               | 0.1000    | 0.3164   | -0.0893   | -0.0866   |
|               | 25-50           | 0.2158                | 0.0820    | -0.1093  | 0.1176    | 0.0599    |
|               | 50-75           | 0.2768                | 0.4182*   | 0.3759*  | -0.4613** | -0.2598   |
| Av. P         | 0-25            | 0.5474**              | 0.1456    | 0.5943** | -0.2098   | -0.4445** |
|               | 25-50           | 0.0851                | 0.1853    | 0.1152   | 0.1485    | -0.0067   |
|               | 50-75           | 0.1413                | 0.2690    | 0.1940   | 0.0842    | -0.1515   |
| Ex. K         | 0-25            | 0.6663**              | 0.1218    | 0.6502** | 0.1981    | -0.2700   |
|               | 25-50           | 0.5670**              | 0.0150    | 0.4648** | -0.0732   | -0.1225   |
|               | 50-75           | 0.4834**              | 0.0050    | 0.3648*  | -0.0861   | -0.0998   |
| Ex. Ca        | 0-25            | 0.0794                | 0.1170    | 0.2821   | -0.0895   | -0.0988   |
|               | 25-50           | 0.1487                | 0.0809    | 0.3510** | -0.2860   | -0.3150   |
|               | 50-75           | 0.1795                | 0.0348    | 0.1952   | -0.1382   | -0.2021   |
| Ex. Mg        | 0-25            | -0.0951               | -0.2752   | -0.0640  | 0.0794    | -0.1030   |
|               | 25-50           | -0.2556               | -0.1537   | -0.1458  | -0.0303   | 0.0820    |
|               | 50-75           | -0.4617**             | -0.4288** | -0.3793* | 0.1974    | 0.1654    |

\* Significant at P = 0.05 level

\*\* Significant at P = 0.01 level

which explains the response of the palm to fertilizers application.

#### 4.8.4 Correlation between soil nutrient status and uptake of nutrients

The correlation between soil nutrient and uptake of nutrients by the palm is given in Table 32. Uptake of nutrients did not show any significant correlation with available soil N status. However N, P and K uptakes were significantly and positively correlated with the soil available P at all depths. Ca uptake was also found significantly increased when available P of top soil increased.

N uptake and K uptake were found positively correlated with K status of soil at all depths and P uptake with K status of top soil. Mg uptake by palm was negatively correlated with the soil exchangeable K at all soil depths.

Increase in K uptake due to more K availability reduced Mg uptake due to K-Mg antagonism. Uptake of NPK and Ca were also found positively correlated with Ca content of top soil.

Table 32. Correlation coefficient (r) between soil nutrient status and total nutrient uptake by palm

| Soil nutrient | Soil depth (cm) | Total nutrient uptake |          |          |          |           |
|---------------|-----------------|-----------------------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|
|               |                 | N                     | P        | K        | Ca       | Mg        |
| Av. N         | 0-25            | 0.2592                | 0.2054   | 0.2399   | 0.1652   | -0.1365   |
|               | 25-50           | -0.0110               | 0.0177   | 0.0114   | 0.1423   | -0.1550   |
|               | 50-75           | 0.2991                | 0.1940   | 0.3219   | 0.2674   | -0.1441   |
| Av. P         | 0-25            | 0.6994**              | 0.6162** | 0.7255** | 0.4656** | -0.0866   |
|               | 25-50           | 0.3961*               | 0.3931*  | 0.3276*  | 0.3013   | -0.0836   |
|               | 50-75           | 0.4818**              | 0.5201** | 0.4775** | 0.2283   | -0.2224   |
| Ex. K         | 0-25            | 0.6120**              | 0.5313** | 0.6759** | 0.2073   | -0.4019*  |
|               | 25-50           | 0.4700**              | 0.3192   | 0.4910** | 0.0887   | -0.4405** |
|               | 50-75           | 0.4437**              | 0.2425   | 0.4835** | 0.1513   | -0.3559*  |
| Ex. Ca        | 0-25            | 0.4252**              | 0.3987*  | 0.4272** | 0.4437** | 0.2158    |
|               | 25-50           | 0.3123                | 0.4116*  | 0.2738   | 0.5356** | -0.1724   |
|               | 50-75           | 0.2406                | 0.1650   | 0.2693   | 0.0896   | -0.1191   |
| Ex. Mg        | 0-25            | -0.0603               | 0.0265   | 0.0416   | -0.0879  | -0.1914   |
|               | 25-50           | -0.1976               | -0.1727  | 0.2039   | -0.1869  | 0.0321    |
|               | 50-75           | -0.3644*              | 0.3621*  | -0.3762* | -0.1739  | 0.0595    |

\* Significant at P = 0.05 level

\*\* Significant at P = 0.01 level



Magnesium at lower depth of 50-75 cm was found negatively correlated with the uptake of N, P and K by the palm. To strike a balance with the heavy removal of other nutrients through bunches, magnesium from lower depths might have been absorbed in larger quantity by the crop thus reducing its content at lower depths of the soil.

#### 4.8.5 Correlation between soil moisture and nutrient uptake

It was observed that the soil moisture at 0-25 cm layer was significantly and positively correlated with total nitrogen uptake ( $r = 0.3253$ ) and also with the total P uptake ( $r = 0.3805$ ). The positive influence of irrigation in increasing the uptake of N, P and K are thus illustrated. Wormer and Ochs (1959) obtained positive correlation between soil moisture content and leaf nitrogen and phosphorus contents. Increased leaf N and P due to improvement in soil moisture due to rainfall has also been reported by Foster et al. (1987).

#### 4.8.6 Correlation between soil nutrient status and FFB yield

The correlation coefficient values between soil nutrient content and FFB yield are given in Table 33.

Table 33. Correlation coefficient (r) of soil nutrient and total uptake of nutrients with FFB yield

| DMP        | Correlation between soil nutrient at 0-25 cm and FFB yield | Total uptake of nutrient and FFB yield |
|------------|--|--|
| Nitrogen   | 0.280  | 0.861**                                |
| Phosphorus | 0.667**  | 0.873**                                |
| Potassium  | 0.641**  | 0.847**                                |
| Calcium    | 0.337  | 0.645**                                |
| Magnesium  | 0.026  | 0.165                                  |

\*\* Significant at P = 0.01 level

Among the available nutrients in the top soil at 0-25 cm depth, available phosphorus and available potassium were significantly and positively correlated with FFB yield. Increase in availability of these nutrients due to fertilizer application has already been discussed.

#### 4.8.7 Correlation between total nutrient uptake with FFB yield

The correlation coefficient values between total nutrient uptake and FFB yield are also given in Table 33. The study revealed highly significant positive correlation of uptake of N, P, K and Ca with FFB yield. Importance of these primary nutrients in the production of oil palm FFB yield is conclusively illustrated by this finding which needs no further discussion.

#### 4.8.8 Correlation between leaf nutrient and nutrient uptake

The relationship between leaf nutrient status of N, P, K, Ca and Mg and uptake of these elements through harvested bunches as well as the total uptake by the whole palm are given in Table 34.

Table 34. Correlation coefficient (r) between leaf nutrient content and nutrient removal by bunches as well as by the palm

| Nutrient uptake                | Leaf nutrient content |          |          |          |           |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|
|                                | N                     | P        | K        | Ca       | Mg        |
| <b>a. By bunches</b>           |                       |          |          |          |           |
| N uptake                       | 0.6235**              | 0.2903   | 0.6757** | -0.2789  | -0.4512** |
| P uptake                       | 0.6012**              | 0.2842   | 0.6293** | -0.2474  | -0.4960** |
| K uptake                       | 0.4869**              | 0.2982   | 0.5861** | -0.1799  | -0.4490** |
| Ca uptake                      | 0.4104*               | 0.1762   | 0.4952** | -0.1419  | -0.3905*  |
| Mg uptake                      | 0.4361**              | 0.2865   | 0.5354** | -0.0449  | -0.4946** |
| <b>b. Total uptake by palm</b> |                       |          |          |          |           |
| N uptake                       | 0.6735**              | 0.4299** | 0.7120** | -0.3723* | 0.5903**  |
| P uptake                       | 0.5540**              | 0.4211*  | 0.6518** | -0.3524* | 0.5471**  |
| K uptake                       | 0.6623**              | 0.3940*  | 0.7411** | -0.3957* | 0.1819    |
| Ca uptake                      | 0.4056*               | 0.4359** | 0.4704** | -0.1405  | 0.0866    |
| Mg uptake                      | -0.1830               | 0.3821*  | 0.0056   | -0.1032  | 0.4445**  |

\* Significant at P = 0.05 level

\*\* Significant at P = 0.01 level

The uptake of N, P, K and Ca by bunches and the palm as a whole were found positively correlated with leaf N content. Mg uptake through bunches was positively correlated with N content of leaf. Increased bunch production due to better nitrogen nutrition has resulted in more uptake of Mg in bunches.

The total uptake of N, P, K, Ca and Mg by palm was found positively correlated with leaf P. Importance of P nutrition and its influence in increasing the uptake of other nutrient elements has become evident from this study.

The Uptake of N, P, K and Ca both through bunches and by the palm as a whole was positively correlated with leaf K content.

The uptake of N, P and K by the palm was negatively correlated with leaf Ca.

Uptake of N, P, K, Ca and Mg through bunches were found negatively correlated with leaf Mg content. Heavy removal of nutrient through bunches reduced the leaf Mg status which resulted in negative correlation. The total

uptake of N P and Mg was positively correlated with Mg content of leaf. The importance of Mg in photosynthesis and oil synthesis has resulted in such increased uptake.

#### 4.8.9 Interrelationship of nutrient contents and nutrient uptake

Correlations matrix to show the inter relationship among leaf nutrient contents and among total nutrient uptake are furnished in Table 35.

The leaf nitrogen content was found positively and significantly correlated with leaf phosphorus and potassium contents. This might be due to the synergistic relationship between N, P and K in plant. Ollagnier and Ochs (1981) reported that the level of P varied positively with level of N in leaf. Simultaneous increases in leaf N and leaf P has also been reported by Hartley (1988). However leaf Ca and Mg were found negatively correlated with N, P and K content. This might be due to the antagonistic influence of potassium on these cations. Again calcium and magnesium are seen positively correlated between themselves.

Table 35. Correlation matrix of leaf nutrient content and total uptake of nutrients showing interrelationship between nutrients

| Nutrient | Correlation coefficient (r)<br>between leaf nutrient contents |          |           |           | Correlation coefficient (r)<br>between uptake of different nutrients |          |          |          |
|----------|---|----------|-----------|-----------|--|----------|----------|----------|
|          | P   | K        | Ca        | Mg        | P  | K        | Ca       | Mg       |
| N        | 0.5116**  | 0.7193** | -0.3922** | -0.4995** | 0.9368**   | 0.9519** | 0.7646** | 0.1203   |
| P        |   | 0.5768** | -0.5600** | -0.4226*  |  | 0.8796** | 0.7274** | 0.1938   |
| K        |   |          | -0.6640** | -0.6189** |  |          | 0.6592** | 0.0043   |
| Ca       |   |          |           | 0.3924    |  |          |          | 0.4588** |

S\* - Significant at P = 0.05 level

S\*\* - Significant at P = 0.01 level

Uptake of N, P and K were significantly and positively correlated. Unlike in the case of calcium content of leaf, its uptake was positively correlated with total N, P and K uptake. Mg uptake failed to show any significant correlation in uptake with any nutrient elements other than calcium. Calcium uptake showed significant positive correlation with magnesium uptake.

The positive interrelations between N, P and K in both content and uptake are evident from this study. Eventhough there was an antagonistic influence especially of potassium on calcium and magnesium content of leaf, it has not been significantly manifested on total Mg uptake by the crop due to larger removal of magnesium through bunches. Calcium and magnesium uptake found to be significantly and positively correlated, might be due to the antagonistic influence of potassium on both these nutrients alike. The very high positive and significant correlation coefficient values for uptake between N and P (0.9368), N and K (0.9519), and P and K (0.8796) indicate the existence of an intense interrelationship in total uptake and removal of N P and K by oil palm.



#### 4.9 Net profits and benefit cost ratio

Details on gross expenditure, gross returns, net return and the benefit cost ratio of different fertilizer and irrigation treatments are given in Table 36. The expenditure and returns were worked out using the prevailing price of inputs and the produces. The details of these calculations are mainly based on the earlier work published by the author (Varghese and Nampoothiri, 1988).

Statistical analysis of the net profit showed that the maximum profit of Rs. 61,089/- ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> was obtained in F<sub>2</sub> treatment with F<sub>1</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> recording Rs. 53526/- and Rs. 50787/- respectively. However the F<sub>0</sub> treatment recorded a lowest net income of Rs. 35131/- ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>.

Among the irrigation treatments, I<sub>2</sub> level has recorded a maximum net return of Rs. 62691 ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> followed by I<sub>1</sub> and I<sub>0</sub> which gave a net income of Rs. 48457/- and Rs. 39252/- respectively.

The mean benefit cost ratio obtained in different fertilizer treatments were F<sub>0</sub> - 2.66, F<sub>1</sub> - 2.82, F<sub>2</sub> - 2.83

and  $F_3$  - 2.54. For irrigation treatments the ratios were  $I_0$  - 2.45,  $I_1$  - 2.63 and  $I_2$  - 3.05. Thus maximum benefit cost ratios were also obtained with fertilizer application at  $F_2$  level and irrigation at  $I_2$  level.

Table 36. Effect of fertilizer and irrigation on net returns (Rs. ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>) and benefit cost ratio - (returns per rupee invested)

| Treatment  | Gross expenditure<br>(Rs. ha <sup>-1</sup><br>year <sup>-1</sup> ) | Gross returns<br>(Rs. ha <sup>-1</sup><br>year <sup>-1</sup> ) | Net returns<br>(Rs. ha <sup>-1</sup><br>year <sup>-1</sup> ) | B.C ratio |
|------------|--|--|--|-----------|
| Fertilizer |  |  |  |           |
| $F_0$      | 21079  | 56209  | 35131  | 2.66      |
| $F_1$      | 29382  | 82908  | 53526  | 2.82      |
| $F_2$      | 33327  | 94416  | 61089  | 2.83      |
| $F_3$      | 32344  | 83131  | 50787  | 2.54      |
| Irrigation |  |  |  |           |
| $I_0$      | 27008  | 66260  | 39252  | 2.45      |
| $I_1$      | 29933  | 78390  | 48457  | 2.63      |
| $I_2$      | 30158  | 92849  | 62691  | 3.05      |

## Part II. LEAF NUTRIENT RATIOS AND THE DRIS

### 1 Nutrient content of yield group of palms

Nutrient content of N, P, K, Ca and Mg in leaf 17 of three different yield groups of palms viz. those yielding (a) below 50 kg FFB palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> (b) between 50 and 100 kg FFB palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> and (c) above 100 kg FFB palm<sup>-1</sup> were determined separately for 40 palms each for two years. Data on concentration of nutrients of this low, medium and high yield group of palms averaged over two years (each figures is a mean of 80 observations) are presented in Table 37.

It was observed that the concentration of all nutrients were lowest in the low yielding palms and highest in the high yielding palms. The critical level of nutrients in frond 17 of oil palm are N(2.5%), P(0.15%), K(1.0%), Ca(0.60%) and Mg(0.24%) (Prevot and Ollagnier, 1954). Thus according to the critical nutrient level approach for the high yield group of palms N was same as critical level, P and Mg were slightly above the critical levels and K and Ca were slightly below the critical levels prescribed.

Table 37. Mean leaf nutrient content (per cent) of yield groups of palm

| Nutrient<br>content<br>(per cent) | Yield groups (kg palm <sup>-1</sup> year <sup>-1</sup> ) |           |         |
|-----------------------------------|--|-----------|---------|
|                                   | <50 kg   | 50-100 kg | >100 kg |
| N                                 | 2.399  | 2.446     | 2.494   |
| P                                 | 0.163  | 0.165     | 0.167   |
| K                                 | 0.870  | 0.901     | 0.901   |
| Ca                                | 0.493  | 0.529     | 0.545   |
| Mg                                | 0.300  | 0.305     | 0.312   |

## 2. Nutrient ratios and DRIS norms

To get a more comprehensive information based on these nutrient ratios, the methodology of the Diagnosis and Recommendation Integrated System (DRIS) was attempted for the first time on oil palm.

For the purposes of conducting DRIS analysis, palms which yielded more than 100 kg FFB palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> were taken as high yielding population and those which yielded less than 100 kg FFB palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> were considered as low yielding population. Variance ratios between these low and high yield group of palms were determined for all forms of expression. In DRIS calculations only one expression is used to relate each nutrient pair and is accomplished by comparing the variance of the form of expression of low yielding group to that of high yielding group.

The product forms of nutrient expression NP, PN etc. were also worked out and since none of the variance ratio were found significant, it is not presented. The ratio form of expression of nutrients namely N/P, P/N etc. were

Table 38. Variance ratio of nutrient ratios of palms

| Ratio | High yielders<br>>100 kg |          | Low yielders<br><100 kg |           | Variance<br>ratio |
|-------|--------------------------|----------|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------|
|       | Mean                     | SD       | Mean                    | SD        |                   |
| N/P   | 15.075                   | 2.096707 | 14.864                  | 1.521262  | 0.526490          |
| P/N   | 0.067                    | 0.007878 | 0.068                   | 0.006571  | 0.693548          |
| N/K   | 2.830                    | 0.477922 | 2.818                   | 0.569387  | 1.419386          |
| K/N   | 0.363                    | 0.058943 | 0.369                   | 0.074494  | 1.597294          |
| N/Ca  | 4.833                    | 1.233301 | 5.038                   | 1.404147  | 1.296244          |
| Ca/N  | 0.221                    | 0.058408 | 0.213                   | 0.055398  | 0.899473          |
| N/Mg  | 8.627                    | 2.556826 | 8.519                   | 2.374115  | 0.862186          |
| Mg/N  | 0.127                    | 0.038956 | 0.126                   | 0.033792  | 0.752306          |
| P/K   | 0.190                    | 0.033532 | 0.190                   | 0.036730  | 1.200178          |
| K/P   | 5.455                    | 1.151393 | 5.450                   | 1.028177  | 0.797423          |
| P/Ca  | 0.321                    | 0.072870 | 0.341                   | 0.096343  | 1.748023          |
| Ca/P  | 3.285                    | 0.805125 | 3.150                   | 0.850011  | 1.114610          |
| P/Mg  | 0.571                    | 0.149806 | 0.573                   | 0.1466224 | 0.957981          |
| Mg/P  | 1.871                    | 0.489635 | 1.858                   | 0.4460614 | 0.884972          |
| K/Ca  | 1.755                    | 0.523860 | 1.874                   | 0.683659  | 1.703126          |
| Ca/K  | 0.626                    | 0.199351 | 0.604                   | 0.217731  | 1.192899          |
| K/Mg  | 3.115                    | 0.989051 | 3.129                   | 1.012683  | 1.048357          |
| Mg/K  | 0.357                    | 0.123947 | 0.355                   | 0.118861  | 0.0919612         |
| Ca/Mg | 1.821                    | 0.446512 | 1.748                   | 0.468875  | 1.102677          |
| Mg/ca | 0.586                    | 0.163350 | 0.614                   | 0.167177  | 1.047408          |

used in DRIS calculations and are given in Table 38. The form of expression of nutrient ratios (N/P or P/N) having largest variance ratio between high and low were thus selected as the DRIS reference parameter. In this instance P/N, K/N, N/Ca, N/Mg, P/K, P/Ca, P/Mg, K/Ca, K/Mg and Ca/Mg were having higher variance ratio and hence accepted as DRIS parameters.

The means and coefficients of variations of DRIS reference parameters in high yielding subpopulations were used as DRIS norms in calibration formulae as suggested by Beaufils (1973) for diagnostic purposes. These mean values and coefficients of variation of the high yielding palm constituting the DRIS norms are presented in Table 39.

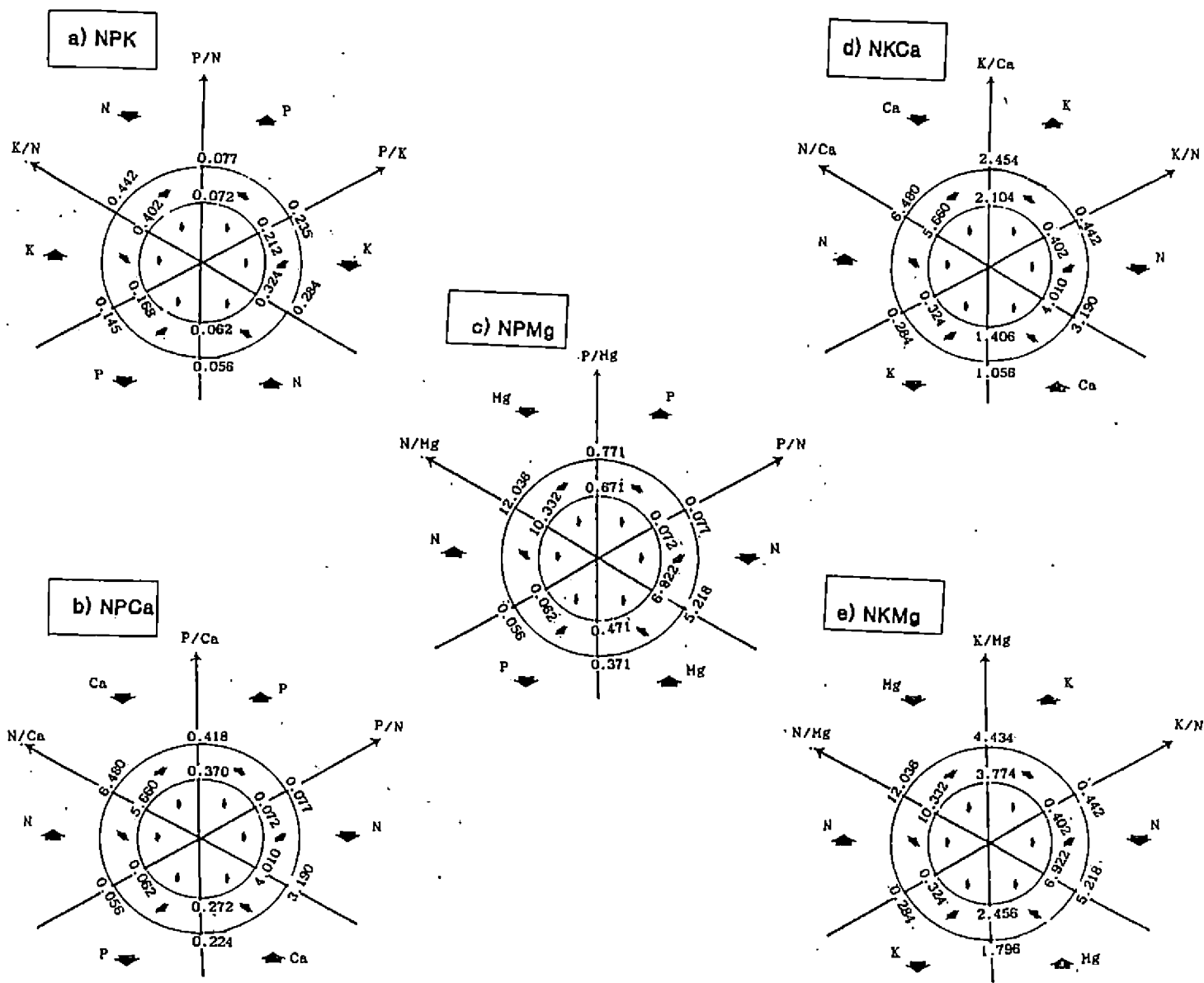
### 3. DRIS charts and diagnosis using balance zones of nutrient ratios

DRIS norms of any three nutrient combination such as N K Mg, N P K, P K Mg and K Ca Mg etc. were related to one another in the form of a DRIS chart for oil palm (Fig. 18). The point of intersection of the lines indicating DRIS parameters of a nutrient combination correspond to the mean

value of high yielding population for each form of expression. For example in the NKMg combination,  $K/N = 0.369$ ,  $N/Mg = 8.627$ ,  $K/Mg = 3.115$ , forms this mid point. This is the composition of oil palm leaf ratio desired in order to increase the chances of obtaining high yield. This desired composition however is not a single value but a range, demarkation of which is set at  $4 SD/3$  (Beaufils, 1971) where SB is standard deviation of high yielding subpopulation. All plant composition falling within the inner circle (Fig. 18) is considered balanced and is denoted by a horizontal arrow (→). The ratio gets imbalanced as it move away from this circle. The zone of imbalance is again divided into two viz: zone of moderate imbalance which is encompassed by the outer of the concentric circles with a diameter of  $8 SD/3$  which is indicated by slanting arrows (↘). Beyond this circle is the zone of imbalance denoted by vertical arrows (↓). The ranges of balanced nutrition of all the ten three nutrient combinations involving N, P, K, Ca and Mg thus arrived are expressed in the form of DRIS charts. DRIS charts for NPK, NPCa, NPMg, NKCa, NKMg, NCaMg, PKCa, PKMg, PCaMg and KCaMg are illustrated in Fig. 18a to 18j and details on ranges of values of these ratios are given in Table 40.



Fig. 18. DRIS charts of three nutrient combinations involving N, P, K, Ca and Mg



....Continued

Fig. 18. DRIS charts of three nutrient combinations involving N, P, K, Ca and Mg

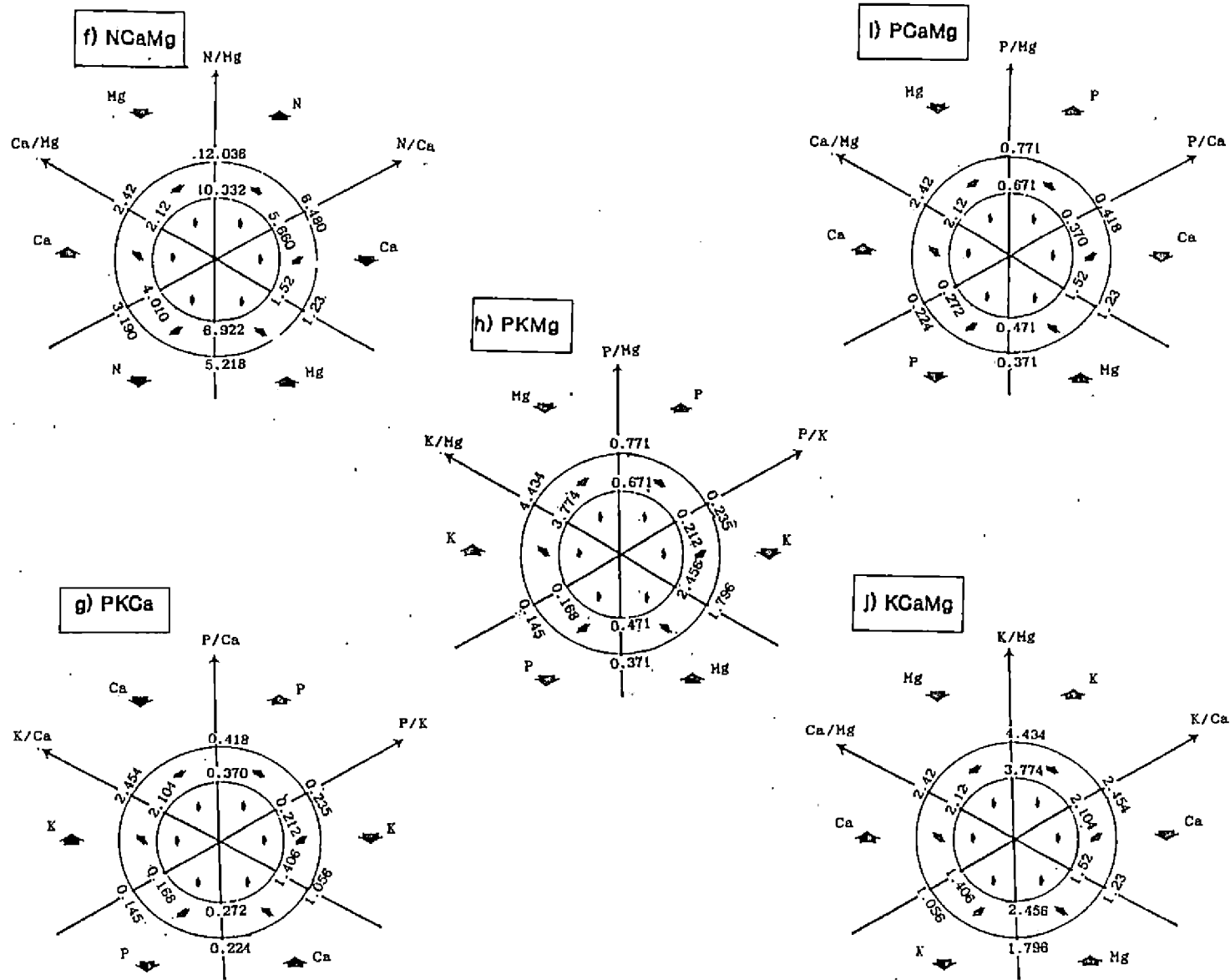


Table 40. Nutrient ratios considered important in oil palm with their norms, its ranges of values with in the zones of balance, moderate imbalance and imbalance

| Nutrient ratios of importance | DRIS Norm     |          | Zone of balance | Zone of moderate imbalance           | Zone of imbalance       |
|-------------------------------|---------------|----------|-----------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------|
|                               | ( $\bar{X}$ ) | SD       |                 |                                      |                         |
| P/N                           | 0.067         | 0.007878 | 0.062 - 0.072   | 0.056 - 0.061 and<br>0.073 - 0.077   | < 0.056 and<br>> 0.077  |
| K/N                           | 0.363         | 0.058943 | 0.324 - 0.402   | 0.284 - 0.323 and<br>0.403 - 0.442   | < 0.284 and<br>> 0.442  |
| N/Ca                          | 4.833         | 1.233301 | 4.010 - 5.660   | 3.190 - 4.000 and<br>5.670 - 6.480   | < 3.190 and<br>> 6.480  |
| N/Mg                          | 8.627         | 2.556826 | 6.922 - 10.332  | 5.218 - 6.921 and<br>10.330 - 12.036 | < 5.218 and<br>> 12.036 |
| P/K                           | 0.190         | 0.33532  | 0.168 - 0.212   | 0.145 - 0.167 and<br>0.213 - 0.235   | < 0.145 and<br>> 0.235  |
| P/Ca                          | 0.321         | 0.072878 | 0.272 - 0.370   | 0.224 - 0.271 and<br>0.371 - 0.418   | < 0.224 and<br>> 0.418  |
| P/Mg                          | 0.571         | 0.149806 | 0.471 - 0.671   | 0.371 - 0.470 and<br>0.672 - 0.771   | < 0.371 and<br>> 0.771  |
| K/Ca                          | 1.755         | 0.523860 | 1.406 - 2.104   | 1.056 - 1.406 and<br>2.105 - 2.454   | < 1.056 and<br>> 2.454  |
| K/Mg                          | 3.115         | 0.989051 | 2.456 - 3.774   | 1.796 - 2.455 and<br>3.775 - 4.434   | < 1.796 and<br>> 4.434  |
| Ca/Mg                         | 1.821         | 0.446512 | 1.52 - 2.12     | 1.23 - 1.51 and<br>2.13 - 2.42       | < 1.23 and<br>> 2.42    |

This will facilitate to estimate the relationship between the nutrient ratios observed in a palm with that of the actual field experience. Thus the values of any unknown sample can be diagnosed for its nutrient balance which can form a guide for fertilizer application. Suitable corrective measures to overcome the imbalance can be recommended to attain the targeted yield. Such nutrient ratios for all the two nutrient combinations are presented in the table and figures and hence not attempted to discuss in detail as it is self explanatory.

#### 4. Evaluation and application of DRIS in fertilizer experiment

For the evaluation of the DRIS norms constituted, the field experiment on irrigation and fertilizer experiment was used. Based on the mean nutrient content for two years, their nutrient ratios in the selected forms of expression for the DRIS analysis are summarised for all the 12 treatments of the experiment in Table 41. These nutrient ratios were compared with those DRIS norms evolved and the balancing behaviour of these chosen ratios in various treatments were determined and are given in Table 42.

The table and figures thus show that (K/N ratio is taken here as an example) the zone of balance of K/N ratio is 0.324 to 0.402. Any value of the ratio below the zone of balance of 0.324 and above 0.402 leads to slight or moderate imbalance and further lowering of values below 0.284 and above 0.442 leads to highly imbalanced situation.

Using the DRIS norms and the DRIS charts, the range of values of all important nutrient ratios which are considered optimum (zone of balance), ratios which are slightly lower or higher than the optimum (zone of moderate imbalance), and ratios that vary considerably from the optimum (zone of imbalance) were determined and are furnished in Table 40.

The zone of balance gives the optimum ratios for obtaining maximum yield of oil palm. Nutrient supply are to be made in such a way as to have the nutrient ratios of palms fall within this zone of balancing. The performance and yield of palms will be determined by the degree of imbalancing. Under moderately imbalanced conditions there will be reduction in yields depending on the degree of imbalance due to the nutrient supply which was insufficient. Under imbalanced conditions yield will be severely reduced.

Table 41. Mean of selected nutrient ratios in different treatments of irrigation and fertilises experiment

| Nutrient ratios | Treatments |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |
|-----------------|------------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|
|                 | $1_0F_0$   | $1_0F_1$ | $1_0F_2$ | $1_0F_3$ | $1_1F_0$ | $1_1F_1$ | $1_1F_2$ | $1_1F_3$ | $1_2F_0$ | $1_2F_1$ | $1_2F_2$ | $1_2F_3$ |
| P/N             | 0.0616     | 0.0595   | 0.0592   | 0.0557   | 0.0657   | 0.0621   | 0.0587   | 0.0590   | 0.0648   | 0.0618   | 0.0565   | 0.0577   |
| K/N             | 0.2502     | 0.3025   | 0.3133   | 0.2894   | 0.2429   | 0.3185   | 0.3423   | 0.3415   | 0.2709   | 0.2756   | 0.3403   | 0.3462   |
| N/Ca            | 3.1758     | 3.2863   | 3.6740   | 3.9832   | 2.8831   | 2.9935   | 4.8362   | 3.8860   | 2.9403   | 3.0822   | 3.7581   | 3.8855   |
| N/Mg            | 6.5449     | 6.5000   | 6.9116   | 9.5073   | 5.2445   | 7.4984   | 7.8607   | 7.6226   | 5.3000   | 6.5407   | 10.032   | 7.7098   |
| P/K             | 0.2460     | 0.1966   | 0.1888   | 0.1923   | 0.2706   | 0.1951   | 0.1715   | 0.1727   | 0.2393   | 0.2242   | 0.1661   | 0.1667   |
| P/Ca            | 0.1954     | 0.1955   | 0.2173   | 0.2217   | 0.1895   | 0.1860   | 0.2838   | 0.2281   | 0.1906   | 0.1904   | 0.2124   | 0.2242   |
| P/Mg            | 0.4029     | 0.3867   | 0.4088   | 0.5292   | 0.3447   | 0.4660   | 0.4613   | 0.4407   | 0.3436   | 0.4241   | 0.5669   | 0.4448   |
| K/Ca            | 0.7947     | 0.9944   | 1.1512   | 1.1529   | 0.7003   | 0.9535   | 1.6552   | 1.3206   | 0.7966   | 0.8493   | 1.2788   | 1.3450   |
| K/Mg            | 1.6377     | 1.9695   | 2.1657   | 2.7218   | 1.2738   | 2.3883   | 2.6904   | 2.6037   | 1.4359   | 1.8023   | 3.4134   | 2.6688   |
| Ca/Mg           | 2.0609     | 1.9779   | 1.8812   | 1.3869   | 1.8190   | 2.5049   | 1.6254   | 1.9717   | 1.8026   | 2.1220   | 2.6893   | 1.9842   |

Table 42. Balancing behaviour of important nutrient ratios involving N, P, K, Ca and Mg in oil palm in various treatments of field experiment

| Ratios considered important | Fertilizer and irrigation treatments |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
|                             | F <sub>0</sub>                       |                |                | F <sub>1</sub> |                |                | F <sub>2</sub> |                |                | F <sub>3</sub> |                |                |
|                             | l <sub>0</sub>                       | l <sub>1</sub> | l <sub>2</sub> | l <sub>0</sub> | l <sub>1</sub> | l <sub>2</sub> | l <sub>0</sub> | l <sub>1</sub> | l <sub>2</sub> | l <sub>0</sub> | l <sub>1</sub> | l <sub>2</sub> |
| P/N                         | M1                                   | B              | B              | M1             | B              | B              | M1             | M1             | M1             | M1             | M1             | M1             |
| K/N                         | 1                                    | 1              | 1              | M1             | M1             | 1              | M1             | B              | B              | M1             | B              | B              |
| N/Ca                        | 1                                    | 1              | 1              | M1             | 1              | 1              | M1             | B              | M1             | M1             | M1             | M1             |
| N/Mg                        | M1                                   | M1             | M1             | M1             | B              | M1             | M1             | B              | B              | B              | B              | B              |
| P/K                         | 1                                    | 1              | 1              | B              | B              | M1             | B              | B              | B              | B              | B              | M1             |
| P/Ca                        | 1                                    | 1              | 1              | 1              | 1              | 1              | 1              | B              | 1              | 1              | M1             | M1             |
| P/Mg                        | M1                                   | 1              | 1              | M1             | M1             | M1             | M1             | M1             | B              | B              | M1             | M1             |
| K/Ca                        | 1                                    | 1              | 1              | 1              | 1              | 1              | M1             | B              | M1             | M1             | M1             | M1             |
| K/Mg                        | 1                                    | 1              | 1              | M1             | M1             | M1             | M1             | B              | B              | B              | B              | B              |
| Ca/Mg                       | B                                    | B              | B              | B              | 1              | B              | B              | B              | 1              | M1             | B              | B              |

B = Balanced

M1 = Moderately imbalanced

1 = Imbalanced

Balancing behaviour of all three nutrient combinations were also arrived at and are furnished in Table 43. From these tables it was observed that majority of these nutrient combinations were more balanced in  $F_2$  (90%) and  $F_3$  (93%) treatments compared to  $F_0$  (33%) and  $F_1$  (60%) treatments. Such a balanced situation helped in producing more FFB yield at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application.

When  $I_1F_2$ ,  $I_2F_2$  and  $I_2F_3$  treatments were compared, bunch yields were more in  $I_2F_2$  than  $I_1F_2$  and  $I_2F_3$ . When the balancing situation of nutrient ratios were studied in these treatments, it was observed that P/Mg ratio was well balanced in  $I_2F_2$  and not in other two treatments. Being an oil yielding crop, magnesium nutrition and its relationship with phosphorus become important factors in deciding improved bunch yield in  $I_2F_2$  treatment. When majority of ratios other than P/Mg is well balanced in both  $I_1F_2$  and  $I_2F_3$ , it resulted in more vegetative dry matter production and not bunch yields. This important finding brings out that for increased bunch production of oil palm, not only balancing of nutrients are important, but also balancing of the specific nutrient ratio P/Mg is important, the range being 0.471 to 0.671.



Table 43. Balancing behaviour of three nutrient combinations of experimental treatments

| Three nutrient combinations | Two nutrient combinations | Treatments                   |                              |                              |                              |                              |                              |                              |                              |                              |                              |                              |                              |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|
|                             |                           | <sup>1</sup> 0F <sub>0</sub> | <sup>1</sup> 0F <sub>1</sub> | <sup>1</sup> 0F <sub>2</sub> | <sup>1</sup> 0F <sub>3</sub> | <sup>1</sup> 1F <sub>0</sub> | <sup>1</sup> 1F <sub>1</sub> | <sup>1</sup> 1F <sub>2</sub> | <sup>1</sup> 1F <sub>3</sub> | <sup>1</sup> 2F <sub>0</sub> | <sup>1</sup> 2F <sub>1</sub> | <sup>1</sup> 2F <sub>2</sub> | <sup>1</sup> 2F <sub>3</sub> |
| NPK                         | P/N                       | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | B                            | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | B                            | M1                           | M1                           |
|                             | P/K                       | 1                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | 1                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           |
|                             | K/N                       | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | B                            |
| NPCa                        | P/N                       | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | B                            | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | B                            | M1                           | M1                           |
|                             | P/Ca                      | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            |
|                             | N/Ca                      | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           |
| NPMg                        | P/N                       | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | B                            | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | B                            | M1                           | M1                           |
|                             | P/Mg                      | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | M1                           |
|                             | N/Mg                      | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            | B                            | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | B                            |
| NPK                         | K/N                       | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | B                            |
|                             | K/Ca                      | 1                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           |
|                             | N/Ca                      | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           |
| NKMg                        | K/N                       | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | B                            |
|                             | N/Mg                      | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            | B                            | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | B                            |
|                             | K/Mg                      | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            |
| NCaMg                       | N/Ca                      | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           |
|                             | N/Mg                      | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            | B                            | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | B                            |
|                             | Ca/Mg                     | B                            | B                            | B                            | M1                           | B                            | 1                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | 1                            | B                            |
| PKCa                        | P/K                       | 1                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | 1                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           |
|                             | K/Ca                      | 1                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           |
|                             | P/Ca                      | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            |
| PKMg                        | P/Ca                      | 1                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | 1                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           |
|                             | P/Mg                      | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | M1                           |
|                             | K/Mg                      | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            |
| PCaMg                       | P/Ca                      | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            | 1                            |
|                             | P/Mg                      | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | M1                           |
|                             | Ca/Mg                     | B                            | B                            | B                            | M1                           | B                            | 1                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | 1                            | B                            |
| KCaMg                       | K/Ca                      | 1                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | B                            | M1                           | 1                            | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           |
|                             | K/Mg                      | 1                            | M1                           | M1                           | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            | 1                            | M1                           | B                            | B                            |
|                             | Ca/Mg                     | B                            | B                            | B                            | M1                           | B                            | 1                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | B                            | 1                            | B                            |

## 5. Quantification of imbalances using DRIS indices

The imbalances were quantified by determining nutrient index values (Walworth and Summer, 1987). From the norms already selected, indices were calculated for each nutrient using following formulae as found applicable in the present investigation.

$$\text{N index} = \frac{-f(P/N) - f(K/N) + f(N/Ca) + f(N/Mg)}{X}$$

$$\text{P index} = \frac{f(P/N) + f(P/K) + f(P/Ca) + f(P/Mg)}{X}$$

$$\text{K index} = \frac{f(K/N) - f(P/K) + f(K/Ca) + f(Ca/Mg)}{X}$$

$$\text{Ca index} = \frac{-f(N/Ca) - f(P/Ca) - f(K/Ca) + f(Ca/Mg)}{X}$$

$$\text{Mg index} = \frac{-f(N/Mg) - f(P/Mg) - f(K/Mg) - f(Ca/Mg)}{X}$$

Where, when  $P/N \geq p/n$

$$f(P/N) = \frac{(P/N - 1)}{p/n} \frac{1000}{CV}$$

or when  $P/N < p/n$

$$f(P/N) = \left(1 - \frac{p/n}{P/N}\right) \frac{1000}{CV}$$

Where  $P/N$  is the value of the ratio of the two elements in the tissue of the plant being diagnosed,  $p/n$  is the optimum value or norm for that ratio,  $CV$  is the coefficient of variation associated with the norm and  $X$  is the number of functions comprising the nutrient index.

Based on the calculation nutrient indices determined for each nutrient in the three nutrient combinations involving N, P, K, Ca and Mg for the treatment which gave maximum bunch yield i.e.  $I_2 F_2$  are furnished in Table 44. The DRIS indices indicated varying intensity of nutritional imbalances among treatments. It may be recalled that the index for any nutrient is the mean of the weighted deviations for all ratios involving that nutrient and the calculated DRIS indices provide a measure of nutrient balance within the sample of interest. It may be seen from Table 44 that the sum of the indices irrespective of sign were lower for NKMg, P K Mg and N P Mg and were higher for PKCa, NPCa and PCaMg and their ranking are given in the Table.

This clearly shows the importance of magnesium nutrition along with N, P and K for better yield of palms.

Table 44. Order of balancing of three nutrient combinations in the best yielding treatment (I<sub>2</sub> F<sub>2</sub>) of the fertilizer experiment evaluated using nutrient indices

| Sl. No. | Nutrient Combination | Indices of the 1st and 2nd nutrient in the respective nutrient combination | 3rd nutrient | Sum of indices of the 3 nutrients irrespective of sign (NII) | Ranks assigned in the order of balancing based of NII | Remarks |               |
|---------|----------------------|--|--------------|--|---|---------|---------------|
| 1.      | N P K                | 10.01  | -12.03       | 2.02   | 23.06   | 5       |               |
| 2.      | N P Ca               | 2.35   | -19.22       | 16.88  | 38.45   | 9       |               |
| 3.      | N P Mg               | 10.70  | -8.09        | -2.61  | 21.40   | 3       |               |
| 4.      | N K Ca               | -3.55  | -8.09        | 11.85  | 23.70   | 4       |               |
| 5.      | N K Mg               | 4.80   | -.553        | -4.26  | 9.61  | 1       | Most balanced |
| 6.      | N Ca Mg              | -2.86  | 15.1         | -12.24   | 30.2  | 6       |               |
| 7.      | P K Mg               | -15.35   | -2.17        | 17.52  | 35.04   | 8       |               |
| 8.      | P K Mg               | -4.22  | 5.59         | -1.37  | 11.54   | 2       | Second best   |
| 9.      | P Ca Mg              | -11.42   | 20.77        | -9.36  | 41.54   | 10      |               |
| 10.     | K Ca Mg              | -4.73  | 15.74        | -11.01   | 31.48   | 7       |               |

Relative insufficiency of some nutrient would always correspond to sufficiency or excess of some other nutrient because of the inherent symmetry in the DRIS formulae for calculation of DRIS indices. To improve balancing of nutrients in any situation, additional application of nutrient that are short in supply is done in amounts relative to the proportion of imbalance. This is made possible through quantification of the nutrient which is less in supply by calculating the index for each nutrient in the combination of the sample in comparison with the standard DRIS norm values.

In this instance nutrient index value of different treatments of the irrigation and fertilizer experiment were worked out (Table 45). Since deviations were measured, the DRIS indices sum to zero. The nutrient with the most negative index is considered the most relatively insufficient or most limiting. The increasing indices represent the order of sufficiency up to the most relatively excessive or least limiting nutrient. From the nutrient analysis data (Table 19) nitrogen was found optimum at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels, K and P were below its critical levels and calcium and magnesium were above the critical nutrient level in most of the treatments.

Table 45. Progressive diagnosis of N, P, K, Ca and Mg requirements of oil palm using DRIS indices on data from irrigation and fertilizer experiment

| Treatment                     | Leaf composition |      |      |      |      | DRIS Indices |     |     |    |    | Sum of indices irrespective of sign | Total dry matter yield (kg palm <sup>-1</sup> year <sup>-1</sup> ) |
|-------------------------------|------------------|------|------|------|------|--------------|-----|-----|----|----|-------------------------------------|--|
|                               | N                | P    | K    | Ca   | Mg   | N            | P   | K   | Ca | Mg |                                     |  |
| l <sub>0</sub> F <sub>0</sub> | 2.258            | .139 | .565 | .711 | .345 | 1            | -9  | -29 | 24 | 13 | 76                                  | 101.67   |
| l <sub>0</sub> F <sub>1</sub> | 2.353            | .140 | .712 | .716 | .362 | -1           | -14 | -15 | 19 | 11 | 60                                  | 143.22   |
| l <sub>0</sub> F <sub>2</sub> | 2.502            | .148 | .784 | .681 | .362 | 0            | -12 | -10 | 13 | 9  | 44                                  | 157.76   |
| l <sub>0</sub> F <sub>3</sub> | 2.605            | .145 | .754 | .654 | .274 | 7            | -10 | -9  | 14 | -2 | 42                                  | 166.34   |
| l <sub>1</sub> F <sub>0</sub> | 2.145            | .141 | .521 | .774 | .409 | -4           | -8  | -38 | 27 | 23 | 100                                 | 97.00  |
| l <sub>1</sub> F <sub>1</sub> | 2.317            | .144 | .738 | .774 | .309 | -4           | -11 | -12 | 25 | 2  | 54                                  | 158.19   |
| l <sub>1</sub> F <sub>2</sub> | 2.539            | .149 | .839 | .525 | .323 | 3            | -8  | -2  | 1  | 6  | 20                                  | 175.38   |
| l <sub>1</sub> F <sub>3</sub> | 2.424            | .143 | .828 | .627 | .318 | 1            | -12 | -4  | 10 | 5  | 32                                  | 173.78   |
| l <sub>2</sub> F <sub>0</sub> | 2.067            | .134 | .560 | .703 | .390 | -6           | -11 | -28 | 24 | 21 | 90                                  | 151.03   |
| l <sub>2</sub> F <sub>1</sub> | 2.250            | .139 | .620 | .730 | .344 | -2           | -11 | -23 | 23 | 13 | 72                                  | 166.58   |
| l <sub>2</sub> F <sub>2</sub> | 2.548            | .144 | .867 | .678 | .254 | 4            | -12 | -1  | 15 | -6 | 38                                  | 183.74   |
| l <sub>2</sub> F <sub>3</sub> | 2.444            | .141 | .846 | .629 | .317 | 1            | -13 | -3  | 11 | 4  | 32                                  | 183.38   |

However subjecting the data to DRIS analysis has brought out not only the order of requirement of the nutrients, but also the importance of magnesium nutrition at higher levels of fertilizer application. The manifestation of this phenomenon is better evidenced in the performance of irrigated treatment  $I_2$  which is presented in Table 46. The order of requirement in a particular treatment combination is to be assessed for the most critical one limiting crop production. Now let us examine the relative importance of a particular nutrient among the five nutrients analysed. This is necessary to know their relative level of sufficiency in a particular treatment combination. The relative order of importance in the irrigated ( $I_2$ ) treatment under different fertilizer levels are given below as an example.

$$I_2F_0 = K > P > N > Mg > Ca$$

$$I_2F_1 = K > P > N > Mg > Ca$$

$$I_2F_2 = P > Mg > K > N > Ca$$

$$I_2F_3 = P > K > N > Mg > Ca$$

It could be seen that magnesium has become a crucial element at  $I_2F_2$  indicating that sufficient quantity of magnesium is to be ensured at this level. However at  $F_3$

level the order of importance of Mg is found shifted. The data on dry matter production showed that at  $I_2F_3$  the vegetative dry matter production was maximum where as bunch dry matter was lesser.

The more negative index value of any nutrient indicated the greater need for supply of that particular nutrient. The results also diagnosed potassium as limiting at the lower levels of  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  treatment and its subsequent correction at  $F_2$  which resulted in  $F_2$  becoming the highest yielding treatment combination. Importance of major nutrients based on the study which are presented in Table 46 are discussed.

a) Nitrogen

Perusal of Table 45 indicates, that nitrogen is not a major limiting factor even in the control plot as revealed by its very low deviations. This also might be due to the fact that the plots did not receive any phosphorus and potassium. However nitrogen index which were negative at  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels became positive at the  $F_2$  level which showed slight insufficiency at  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels and excess at  $F_2$  and



Table 46. Order of requirement of nutrients determined using DRIS from treatments of irrigation and fertilizer experiment

| Fertilizer     | F <sub>0</sub> | F <sub>1</sub> | F <sub>2</sub> | F <sub>3</sub> |
|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Irrigation     |                |                |                |                |
| I <sub>0</sub> | K>P>N>Mg>Ca    | K>P>N>Mg>Ca    | P>K>N>Mg>Ca    | P>K>Mg>N>Ca    |
| I <sub>1</sub> | K>P>N>Mg>Ca    | K>P>N>Mg>Ca    | P>K>Ca>N>Mg    | P>K>N>Mg>Ca    |
| I <sub>2</sub> | K>P>N>Mg>Ca    | K>P>N>Mg>Ca    | P>Mg>K>N>Ca    | P>K>N>Mg>Ca    |

F<sub>3</sub> levels irrespective of irrigation. This gives an opportunity to adjust the nitrogen application somewhere between F<sub>1</sub> and F<sub>2</sub> doses which might be the optimum dose. The leaf nutrient analysis presented (Table 19) also showed that F<sub>2</sub> has the maximum leaf N nutrient concentration and beyond F<sub>2</sub> there was a decrease in N concentration. So it is surmised that the optimum level is somewhere between F<sub>1</sub> and F<sub>2</sub>. Dry matter production also showed a similar trend wherein the F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer with irrigation had given maximum dry matter yield.

b) Phosphorus

It is seen that utilization of applied P could not be improved even at the highest level of application of 900 g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>. The inefficiency factor seems to be increasing with higher levels of application. This is a different trend than noticed in N and K. Reference to the uptake table of P show that beyond 600 g palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>, there was no further appreciable increase. This shows that the efficiency of utilization of applied P is considerably reduced at the highest level of phosphorus application. Probably the insufficiency factor usually applied in DRIS calculation is

not operated at higher levels of nutrition under the conditions of the present experiment whereas it may be inefficiency factors under the particular agro ecological situation that was probably operating. That is why the negative value tends to increase even beyond 600 g level of phosphorus. Further experiment is definitely warranted to validate the interpretation of the DRIS formulae by comparing the results obtained in different locations.

c) Potassium

The table shows that the insufficiency level of K decreased as the dose of K was increased and it was almost well balanced at  $F_2$  level. Leaf nutrient content showed significant improvement upto  $F_2$  level (Table 19). The table depicting yield (Table 12) as well as TDM (Table 7) showed that beyond  $F_2$  level there was no appreciable increase. The uptake figure (Table 28) also showed that the uptake was significantly increased upto  $F_2$  level beyond which the increase was due to vegetative dry matter. The order of insufficiency of potassium also was found shifted at  $F_2$  level from its first position of most insufficient element to this third position of a near balanced situation. However there

was a small increase in the negative value at the highest level of fertilization which shows its relative imbalance with other elements beyond  $F_2$  level.

d) Calcium

As noticed in Table 46 calcium was taken in excess than its requirement which caused imbalances in nutrition. Lack of potassium availability has comparatively increased the calcium content in its leaves causing imbalance. However when potassium was supplied in sufficient quantity as at  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  levels, the excess Ca content was reduced (Table 19) as was indicated by lower positive nutrient indices for calcium at this level compared to  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  levels.

e) Magnesium

When K was adequately applied at  $F_2$  level, Mg became the second limiting nutrient in the treatment  $I_2F_2$ . Thus, although Mg was not applied, its importance in limiting yield was revealed by DRIS analysis of the experimental treatments. The identification of Mg as a potentially

limiting nutrient is explained by background information on the experiment described. The soil of the experiment was gravelly laterite and had a low CEC and had been fertilized for many years. Although Mg deficiency is uncommon in oil palm, it can be associated with applications of K fertilizers. Thus, the induction of low Mg indices by K application under these experimental conditions is understandable. This induced Mg insufficiency might have arisen because of competition by K for uptake sites on roots. It is worth mentioning here that the sufficiency range method would not have indicated such a potential problem. Thus DRIS has the additional advantage of evaluating nutrient interactions. In F<sub>2</sub> more magnesium had been taken up (Table 27) and utilised for heavy bunch production and oil synthesis due to higher FFB yields obtained in this treatment. This might have produced nutrient imbalances in its leaves and emphasises the need for additional supply of magnesium. Hence the continuous supply of K over the years is to be supplemented with occasional supply of magnesium for optimum oil palm yields. When optimum NPK fertilizers were

applied, application of 1.5 - 2 kg Kieserite palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> was recommended in Malaysia by Dolmat et al. (1989) not only to increase leaf Mg levels but also to improve nutrient balance especially with potassium. This is in conformity with the results of the present work.

#### 6. Nutrient Imbalance Index (NII) and yield relationship

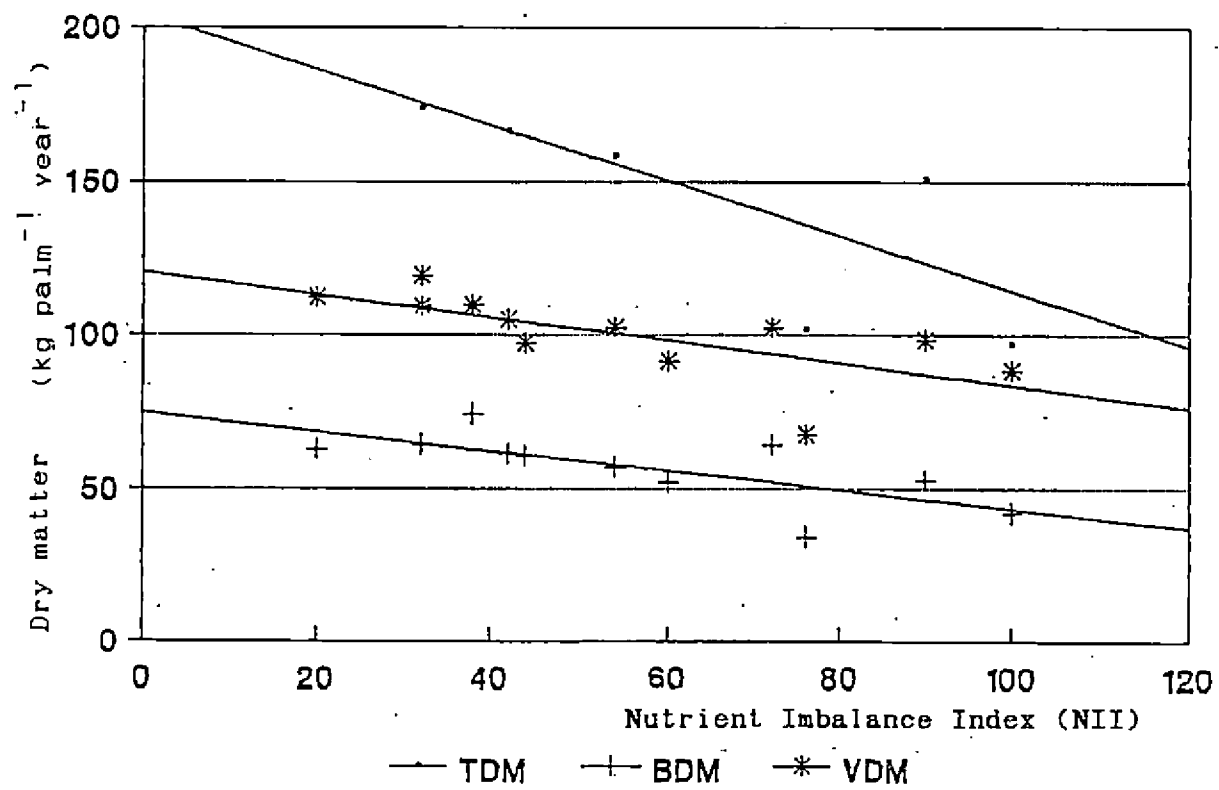
Nutrient imbalance indices involving all five nutrients were determined for every treatment of the field experiment and are presented in Table 45. The absolute sum of indices in the table is a measure of its relative balancing among the other nutrients at the various nutrient combination. The smaller the value of this sum, the better is the nutrient balance.

High nutrient imbalance indices were noted for F<sub>0</sub> and F<sub>1</sub> plots and were least for F<sub>2</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> treatments especially under irrigated conditions. The absolute sum of NII plotted against VDM, BDM and TDM and are presented in Fig. 19.

Most of the measured factors N, P, K, Ca and Mg limited oil palm yield and consequently got lowest production when sum of indices were large. Large yields were obtained only when the sum of indices were small, i.e., when N, P, K, Ca and Mg were more well balanced.

The NII presented in Table 45. is a measure of balance among nutrients in each treatment of the irrigation and fertilizer experiment. The larger the value of NII, the greater the intensity of imbalances among nutrients. NII measured the extent to which a particular nutrient deviated from the established norm. It is noticed that important ratios came under the zone of balanced nutrition for the  $F_2$  treatments especially when irrigated. These are the treatments in which higher total dry matter, VDM and yields were also recorded. The treatment  $I_2F_2$  in which maximum FFB yield was produced, major nutrient N, P and K were found to be balanced with magnesium i.e., N/Mg, P/Mg and K/Mg were well balanced.

Fig. 19. Production of dry matter (VDM, BDM and TDM) as influenced by NII





It was observed (Fig. 19) that irrespective of irrigation, yields were poor in  $F_0$  plots which recorded the maximum NII. NII values were lesser in  $F_1$  than in  $F_0$  plot which produced still higher dry matter yield. NII values were least in  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  plots which recorded maximum dry matter yield.

It may also be noted that whenever the NII was more the contribution to bunch yield was less. Thus under imbalanced nutrition, BDM production was reduced as noticed in  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  treatments. But when NII was less both TDM and BDM were more. This indicated that balanced nutrition is important to meet the vegetative requirement initially and once it is met, most of the remaining photosynthates were used for bunch and oil production.

Thus the study of nutrient imbalance index has established the comparative superiority of  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application over the remaining levels. Of all nutrients, K recorded most negative index and was the nutrient that has limited the growth and yield of oil palm at

lower fertilizer levels. The order of requirement in general was  $K > P > N > Mg > Ca$ . K is seen balanced at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application. N at  $F_2$  level appears to be a dose slightly higher than its requirement. Soil data also support the view as there was no difference between fertilizer treatments for organic carbon and available nitrogen contents. Insufficiency of P at higher levels indicates that there must be some inefficiency factor that is preventing proper P nutrition. Supply of potassium at  $F_2$  level is 1200 g  $K_2O$  per palm also warrants application of magnesium to avoid imbalancing. To improve balancing of nutrients and to obtain maximum bunch yield at  $F_2$  level, it is necessary to increase efficiency of applied phosphorus. Mg is required for oil and fatty acid synthesis and was more utilised at  $F_2$  level due to heavy bunch production. Again at  $F_3$  level Mg imbalancing was not observed mainly because at this level, vegetative dry matter production was larger than at  $F_2$  level for which magnesium would have been sufficient. Proper balanced nutrition is also found necessary to increase the bunch dry matter production in oil palm.

### Part III. CLIMATE AND YIELD RELATIONSHIP OF OIL PALM

The yield distribution of oil palm for the period 1990-92 under rainfed and irrigated conditions of Palode are given in Table 47 and the average monthly distribution is depicted in Fig. 20. Peak production was observed during March, April, May and June with least production in the months of August, September October and November. The variations in weather parameters namely rainfall (RF), rainy days (RD), dry spell (DS), maximum temperature (MAT), minimum temperature (MIT), diurnal variation (DV), rainy days (RD) and daily Pan Evaporation (PE) during different months based on ten years data from 1983 to 1993 are presented in Table 48. It is envisaged to establish the interrelationship between climate and yield of oil palm in this study.

#### III.1 Influence of climate on yield

In oil palm, primordia initiation takes place 33-40 months ahead of harvest (Hartley, 1988).

There are reports indicating that the climate during the preceding months, sometimes extending up to 42

Table 47. Monthly yield of FFB kg ha<sup>-1</sup> during 1990-1992 in unirrigated (I<sub>0</sub>F<sub>2</sub>) and irrigated (I<sub>2</sub>F<sub>2</sub>) treatments

| Months | Unirrigated (I <sub>0</sub> F <sub>2</sub> ) |        |        |        | Irrigated (I <sub>2</sub> F <sub>2</sub> ) |        |        |        |
|--------|--|--------|--------|--------|--|--------|--------|--------|
|        | 1990   | 1991   | 1992   | Mean   | 1990                                       | 1991   | 1992   | Mean   |
| Jan    | 1059.0                                       | 281.0  | 403.0  | 581.0  | 1954.0                                     | 1298.0 | 678.0  | 1310.0 |
| Feb    | 1271.0                                       | 1827.0 | 1059.0 | 1385.7 | 2987.0                                     | 2516.0 | 577.0  | 2028.7 |
| Mar    | 4814.0                                       | 1086.0 | 291.0  | 2063.7 | 4359.0                                     | 3607.0 | 2277.0 | 3414.0 |
| Apr    | 2659.0                                       | 3268.0 | 3850.0 | 3259.0 | 2442.0                                     | 1938.0 | 5323.0 | 3234.3 |
| May    | 2638.0                                       | 4926.0 | 3204.0 | 3589.3 | 1833.0                                     | 6006.0 | 2583.0 | 3407.3 |
| Jun    | 1345.0                                       | 4062.0 | 3210.0 | 2872.3 | 821.0                                      | 1742.0 | 3363.0 | 1975.3 |
| Jul    | 0.0  | 371.0  | 673.0  | 348.0  | 572.0                                      | 1430.0 | 805.0  | 935.7  |
| Aug    | 646.0  | 0.0    | 381.0  | 321.3  | 1234.0                                     | 334.0  | 821.0  | 796.3  |
| Sep    | 810.0  | 450.0  | 169.0  | 476.3  | 1192.0                                     | 132.0  | 376.0  | 566.7  |
| Oct    | 927.0  | 318.0  | 201.0  | 482.0  | 1388.0                                     | 371.0  | 387.0  | 715.3  |
| Nov    | 768.0  | 185.0  | 0.0    | 317.7  | 1769.0                                     | 212.0  | 387.0  | 789.3  |
| Dec    | 768.0  | 450.0  | 106.0  | 441.3  | 1202.0                                     | 689.0  | 408.0  | 766.3  |

Fig. 20. Monthly distribution of FFB yield ( $\text{kg ha}^{-1}$ ) in irrigated ( $I_2F_2$ ) and unirrigated ( $I_0F_2$ ) treatments

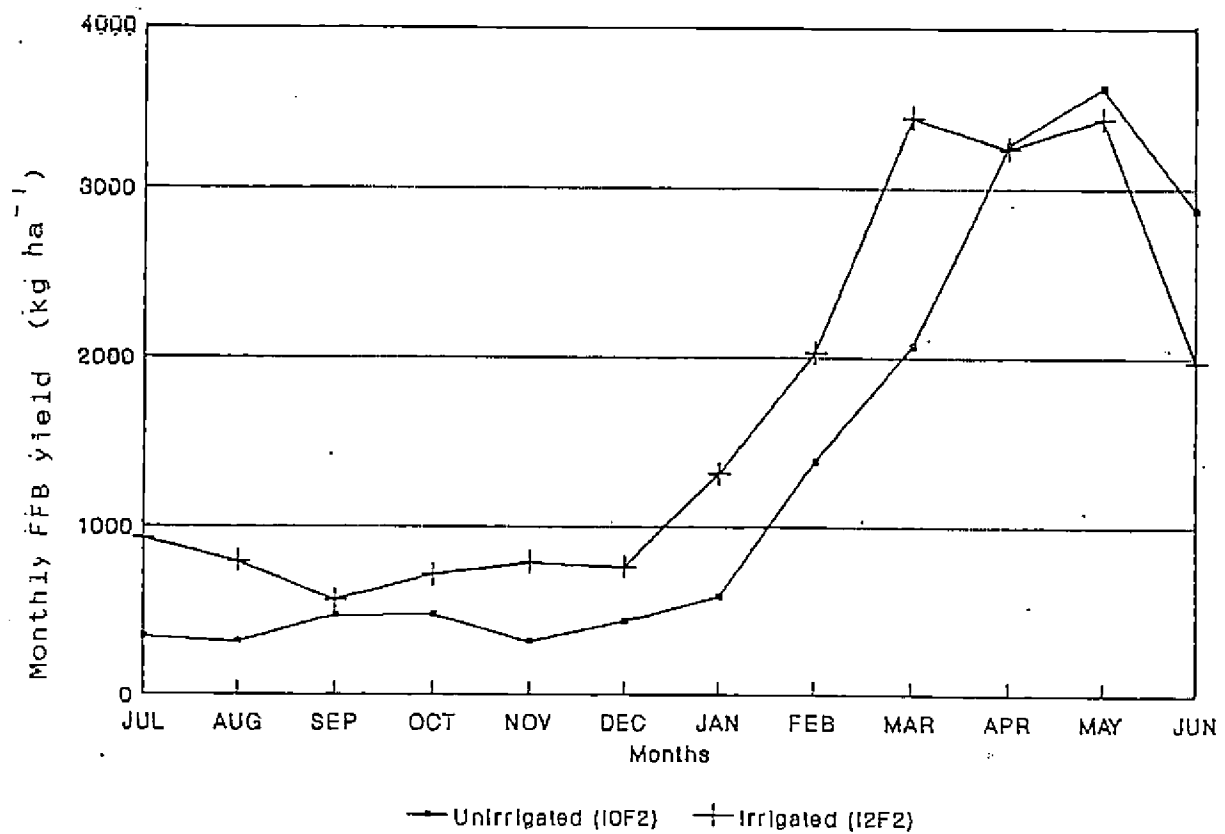


Table 48. Variations in monthly weather parameters at Palode  
(July 1983 to June 1993)

| Months | Weather Parameters |       |       |      |      |      |      |     |
|--------|--------------------|-------|-------|------|------|------|------|-----|
|        | RF                 | RD    | DS    | MAT  | MIT  | DV   | RH   | PE  |
| JUL    | 348.4              | 16.4  | 14.9  | 29.9 | 22.8 | 7.4  | 81.7 | 3.2 |
| AUG    | 236.4              | 14.5  | 17.3  | 30.0 | 22.7 | 7.4  | 80.8 | 3.2 |
| SEP    | 232.1              | 11.8  | 20.6  | 31.1 | 22.5 | 8.8  | 78.5 | 3.7 |
| OCT    | 372.9              | 16.1  | 13.9  | 31.2 | 22.2 | 9.0  | 81.7 | 3.2 |
| NOV    | 281.8              | 12.3  | 17.8  | 31.3 | 21.6 | 9.9  | 79.2 | 3.3 |
| DEC    | 62.0               | 3.8   | 27.3  | 32.4 | 20.4 | 12.1 | 71.3 | 3.9 |
| JAN    | 32.1               | 1.7   | 29.2  | 33.1 | 19.4 | 13.8 | 68.1 | 4.7 |
| FEB    | 50.3               | 2.8   | 28.0  | 34.4 | 20.4 | 14.3 | 66.3 | 5.8 |
| MAR    | 77.6               | 4.7   | 27.2  | 35.0 | 21.7 | 13.6 | 69.3 | 5.5 |
| APR    | 232.1              | 13.3  | 17.4  | 34.2 | 23.6 | 10.8 | 73.9 | 4.9 |
| MAY    | 261.1              | 14.2  | 16.3  | 32.8 | 24.0 | 9.0  | 78.1 | 4.3 |
| JUN    | 480.7              | 22.2  | 8.0   | 29.9 | 23.0 | 7.0  | 85.2 | 3.1 |
| TOTAL  | 2667.6             | 134.4 | 237.6 |      |      |      |      |     |
| MEAN   |                    |       |       | 32.1 | 22.0 | 10.3 | 76.2 | 4.1 |

RF : Rain fall (mm/month)

RD : Rainy days (days/month)

DS : Dry spell (days/month)

MAT : Maximum temperature (degree C)

MIT : Minimum temperature (degree C)

DV : Diurnal variation (degree C)

RH : Relative humidity (per cent)

PE : Daily pan evaporation (mm)

months before harvest had a pronounced influence on the production of oil palm Sparnaaij et al. (1963), Corley (1973), Ferwerda (1977) and Ong (1982a, 1982b and 1983). Such attempts under Indian conditions have not so far been made. In this study efforts were made to relate the influence of climatic parameters experienced by the crop prior to the harvest on number of bunches produced, average bunch weight and fresh fruit bunch yield from the data obtained in four representative treatments  $I_0F_0$ ,  $I_2F_0$ ,  $I_0F_2$  and  $I_2F_2$  of the field experiment. The correlation coefficients were worked out to establish the relationship of the climatic factors such as rainfall (Table 49), rainy days (Table 50), dry spell (Table 51), maximum temperature (Table 52), minimum temperature (Table 53), diurnal variation (Table 54), relative humidity (Table 55) and Pan evaporation (Table 56) with the above yield attributes.

From these correlation data it was observed that in all representative treatments of  $I_0F_0$ ,  $I_2F_0$ ,  $I_0F_2$ , and  $I_2F_2$  certain lag periods had strong influence with the climatic parameters studied. Uniformity in lag periods for significant correlations were found more conspicuous for the characters such as the number of bunches and FFB yield. The average

Table 49. Correlation coefficients (r) between rainfall and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in different treatments

| Lag | IOF0    |         |         | I2F0    |         |         | IOF2    |         |         | I2F2    |         |         |
|-----|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
|     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     |
| 0   | 0.377 * | 0.346 * | -.041   | 0.005   | 0.052   | 0.076   | 0.257   | 0.214   | -.143   | -.051   | -.063   | -.135   |
| 1   | -.180   | -.144   | -.001   | -.255   | -.261   | -.275   | -.292   | -.290   | -.231   | -.284   | -.306   | -.237   |
| 2   | -.371 * | -.342 * | -.130   | -.459** | -.503** | -.464** | -.448** | -.463** | -.396 * | -.480** | -.512** | -.221   |
| 3   | -.502** | -.505** | -.442** | -.455** | -.471** | -.320   | -.452** | -.477** | 0.017   | -.470** | -.497** | -.213   |
| 4   | -.498** | -.481** | -.418** | -.394 * | -.412 * | -.176   | -.382 * | -.406 * | 0.057   | -.319   | -.326 * | -.265   |
| 5   | -.334 * | -.313   | -.120   | -.189   | -.212   | -.143   | -.193   | -.218   | 0.100   | -.106   | -.116   | -.346 * |
| 6   | -.066   | -.047   | 0.227   | 0.166   | 0.126   | -.043   | 0.051   | 0.056   | 0.052   | 0.029   | 0.011   | -.044   |
| 7   | 0.206   | 0.214   | 0.151   | 0.136   | 0.082   | 0.163   | 0.126   | 0.138   | 0.227   | 0.086   | 0.075   | 0.045   |
| 8   | 0.214   | 0.173   | 0.103   | 0.135   | 0.129   | 0.219   | 0.137   | 0.132   | 0.215   | 0.122   | 0.145   | 0.289   |
| 9   | 0.125   | 0.034   | -.112   | 0.232   | 0.296   | 0.361 * | 0.133   | 0.164   | 0.075   | 0.355 * | 0.370 * | 0.205   |
| 10  | 0.350 * | 0.245   | -.079   | 0.435** | 0.509** | 0.195   | 0.375 * | 0.455** | 0.002   | 0.449** | 0.501** | 0.310   |
| 11  | 0.388 * | 0.360 * | -.003   | 0.359 * | 0.384 * | 0.158   | 0.406 * | 0.458** | 0.225   | 0.166   | 0.202   | 0.268   |
| 12  | 0.115   | 0.148   | -.037   | 0.036   | 0.078   | 0.118   | 0.097   | 0.153   | 0.130   | 0.062   | 0.075   | 0.061   |
| 13  | -.118   | -.158   | -.278   | -.357 * | -.333 * | -.228   | -.266   | -.250   | -.033   | -.342 * | -.343 * | -.102   |
| 14  | -.325 * | -.306   | 0.029   | -.359 * | -.381 * | -.182   | -.434** | -.436** | -.079   | -.377 * | -.400 * | -.199   |
| 15  | -.454** | -.426** | 0.037   | -.460** | -.447** | -.012   | -.438** | -.468** | -.245   | -.419** | -.459** | -.446** |
| 16  | -.485** | -.474** | -.026   | -.396 * | -.409 * | -.315   | -.386 * | -.417** | -.236   | -.284   | -.316   | -.385 * |
| 17  | -.358 * | -.356 * | 0.034   | -.223   | -.275   | -.503** | -.279   | -.298   | -.260   | -.104   | -.100   | -.230   |
| 18  | -.091   | -.102   | 0.071   | 0.208   | 0.097   | -.263   | 0.054   | 0.058   | 0.065   | 0.112   | 0.104   | -.203   |
| 19  | 0.362 * | 0.418** | 0.426** | 0.489** | 0.383 * | -.017   | 0.420** | 0.404 * | 0.018   | 0.379 * | 0.354 * | 0.062   |
| 20  | 0.429** | 0.470** | 0.213   | 0.391 * | 0.365 * | 0.210   | 0.468** | 0.445** | 0.111   | 0.474** | 0.471** | 0.133   |
| 21  | 0.369 * | 0.301   | 0.030   | 0.377 * | 0.359 * | 0.148   | 0.341 * | 0.315   | 0.039   | 0.338 * | 0.337 * | 0.195   |
| 22  | 0.367 * | 0.351 * | 0.049   | 0.220   | 0.277   | 0.218   | 0.270   | 0.261   | -.240   | 0.282   | 0.316   | 0.241   |
| 23  | 0.458** | 0.472** | 0.001   | 0.424** | 0.443** | 0.121   | 0.539** | 0.551** | -.064   | 0.372 * | 0.367 * | 0.165   |
| 24  | 0.344 * | 0.325 * | -.147   | -.156   | -.118   | 0.015   | 0.156   | 0.128   | -.036   | -.109   | -.115   | 0.037   |
| 25  | -.046   | -.007   | -.136   | -.170   | -.143   | -.192   | -.185   | -.160   | -.142   | -.266   | -.275   | -.060   |
| 26  | -.228   | -.262   | -.142   | -.388 * | -.427** | -.179   | -.467** | -.492** | 0.011   | -.541** | -.545** | -.076   |
| 27  | -.397 * | -.342 * | -.006   | -.444** | -.438** | 0.034   | -.477** | -.503** | -.211   | -.433** | -.445** | -.009   |
| 28  | -.398 * | -.384 * | -.104   | -.318   | -.339 * | -.062   | -.402 * | -.443** | -.007   | -.316   | -.329 * | -.100   |
| 29  | -.323 * | -.298   | 0.018   | -.124   | -.171   | -.100   | -.176   | -.190   | 0.166   | -.039   | -.038   | -.020   |
| 30  | 0.060   | -.010   | 0.049   | 0.280   | 0.311   | 0.193   | 0.170   | 0.189   | 0.206   | 0.290   | 0.307   | 0.116   |
| 31  | 0.338 * | 0.288   | 0.232   | 0.426** | 0.395 * | 0.297   | 0.340 * | 0.363 * | 0.216   | 0.267   | 0.288   | 0.242   |
| 32  | 0.438** | 0.485** | 0.343 * | 0.356 * | 0.389 * | 0.376 * | 0.291   | 0.333 * | 0.183   | 0.319   | 0.360 * | 0.432** |
| 33  | 0.345 * | 0.344 * | 0.267   | 0.292   | 0.331 * | 0.363 * | 0.281   | 0.293   | 0.073   | 0.330 * | 0.362 * | 0.387 * |
| 34  | 0.302   | 0.234   | -.148   | 0.315   | 0.397 * | 0.255   | 0.322 * | 0.348 * | 0.021   | 0.312   | 0.320   | 0.272   |
| 35  | 0.245   | 0.257   | 0.061   | 0.138   | 0.198   | 0.236   | 0.219   | 0.243   | -.075   | 0.246   | 0.294   | 0.265   |
| 36  | 0.044   | 0.050   | -.044   | -.043   | 0.042   | 0.063   | 0.109   | 0.112   | 0.092   | -.164   | -.147   | -.006   |
| 37  | -.213   | -.132   | -.023   | -.355 * | -.335 * | -.258   | -.274   | -.236   | -.174   | -.183   | -.202   | -.145   |
| 38  | -.245   | -.234   | -.162   | -.423** | -.469** | -.408 * | -.334 * | -.387 * | -.187   | -.508** | -.552** | -.396 * |
| 39  | -.637** | -.557** | -.030   | -.459** | -.500** | -.230   | -.590** | -.618** | 0.020   | -.410 * | -.441** | -.311   |
| 40  | -.548** | -.526** | -.016   | -.405 * | -.403 * | -.101   | -.406 * | -.472** | -.337 * | -.331 * | -.355 * | -.404 * |
| 41  | -.424** | -.385 * | -.090   | -.075   | -.132   | -.419** | -.132   | -.148   | 0.001   | -.015   | -.041   | -.239   |
| 42  | 0.010   | 0.042   | 0.035   | 0.085   | 0.040   | -.035   | 0.121   | 0.103   | 0.085   | 0.149   | 0.164   | 0.040   |

\*\* Significant at P= 0.05

\*\*\* Significant at P=0.01



Table 50. Correlation coefficients (r) between rainy days and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in different treatments

| Lag | I0F0    |         |         | I2F0    |         |         | I0F2    |         |         | I2F2    |         |         |
|-----|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
|     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     |
| 0   | 0.322 * | 0.325 * | -.127   | -.058   | 0.004   | 0.080   | 0.140   | 0.138   | -.155   | -.143   | -.144   | -.039   |
| 1   | -.119   | -.068   | -.074   | -.368 * | -.350 * | -.176   | -.321   | -.320   | -.091   | -.381 * | -.397 * | -.202   |
| 2   | -.341 * | -.285   | 0.084   | -.501** | -.518** | -.228   | -.499** | -.535** | -.395 * | -.556** | -.590** | -.180   |
| 3   | -.556** | -.536** | -.161   | -.572** | -.569** | -.176   | -.595** | -.636** | -.151   | -.546** | -.567** | -.258   |
| 4   | -.537** | -.524** | -.181   | -.381 * | -.417** | -.275   | -.409 * | -.436** | -.059   | -.329 * | -.329 * | -.111   |
| 5   | -.334 * | -.339 * | -.099   | -.181   | -.227   | -.202   | -.203   | -.225   | 0.101   | -.009   | -.021   | -.264   |
| 6   | -.039   | -.062   | 0.113   | 0.307   | 0.257   | -.080   | 0.124   | 0.145   | 0.140   | 0.162   | 0.161   | -.002   |
| 7   | 0.265   | 0.273   | 0.189   | 0.388 * | 0.313   | 0.160   | 0.268   | 0.281   | 0.289   | 0.296   | 0.287   | 0.072   |
| 8   | 0.332 * | 0.328 * | 0.249   | 0.377 * | 0.351 * | 0.269   | 0.329 * | 0.315   | 0.138   | 0.330 * | 0.355 * | 0.306   |
| 9   | 0.277   | 0.230   | -.044   | 0.321   | 0.370 * | 0.396 * | 0.288   | 0.289   | 0.077   | 0.373 * | 0.390 * | 0.305   |
| 10  | 0.492** | 0.457** | 0.064   | 0.417** | 0.478** | 0.248   | 0.497** | 0.535** | -.021   | 0.509** | 0.542** | 0.328 * |
| 11  | 0.519** | 0.487** | -.018   | 0.264   | 0.331 * | 0.255   | 0.465** | 0.483** | 0.102   | 0.186   | 0.200   | 0.181   |
| 12  | 0.273   | 0.276   | 0.030   | 0.022   | 0.110   | 0.204   | 0.131   | 0.171   | -.049   | 0.027   | 0.039   | 0.091   |
| 13  | -.039   | -.055   | -.156   | -.379 * | -.349 * | -.278   | -.289   | -.275   | -.221   | -.426** | -.423** | -.071   |
| 14  | -.414 * | -.371 * | 0.000   | -.444** | -.485** | -.260   | -.569** | -.574** | -.125   | -.529** | -.537** | -.072   |
| 15  | -.649** | -.616** | -.181   | -.580** | -.550** | -.110   | -.598** | -.619** | -.166   | -.543** | -.566** | -.263   |
| 16  | -.640** | -.623** | -.243   | -.424** | -.467** | -.323 * | -.464** | -.484** | 0.055   | -.327 * | -.355 * | -.329 * |
| 17  | -.453** | -.431** | 0.033   | -.262   | -.291   | -.227   | -.325 * | -.362 * | -.025   | -.174   | -.165   | -.214   |
| 18  | -.158   | -.137   | 0.144   | 0.208   | 0.154   | -.030   | 0.063   | 0.070   | 0.162   | 0.180   | 0.170   | -.199   |
| 19  | 0.313   | 0.343 * | 0.391 * | 0.372 * | 0.265   | -.023   | 0.348 * | 0.322 * | 0.020   | 0.335 * | 0.305   | 0.010   |
| 20  | 0.364 * | 0.391 * | 0.271   | 0.387 * | 0.374 * | 0.267   | 0.393 * | 0.372 * | 0.102   | 0.424** | 0.430** | 0.186   |
| 21  | 0.398 * | 0.325 * | 0.024   | 0.517** | 0.536** | 0.276   | 0.447** | 0.460** | 0.112   | 0.501** | 0.516** | 0.285   |
| 22  | 0.520** | 0.465** | -.019   | 0.321   | 0.369 * | 0.200   | 0.432** | 0.436** | -.130   | 0.397 * | 0.438** | 0.306   |
| 23  | 0.488** | 0.504** | -.018   | 0.475** | 0.523** | 0.184   | 0.547** | 0.581** | -.028   | 0.402 * | 0.421** | 0.278   |
| 24  | 0.333 * | 0.320   | -.183   | -.058   | -.023   | 0.037   | 0.202   | 0.205   | 0.072   | -.042   | -.049   | 0.012   |
| 25  | -.053   | -.022   | -.164   | -.278   | -.257   | -.252   | -.197   | -.182   | -.127   | -.341 * | -.362 * | -.114   |
| 26  | -.398 * | -.424** | -.223   | -.519** | -.526** | -.145   | -.588** | -.613** | -.053   | -.638** | -.652** | -.197   |
| 27  | -.566** | -.532** | -.133   | -.609** | -.606** | -.129   | -.627** | -.647** | -.197   | -.561** | -.580** | -.219   |
| 28  | -.536** | -.509** | -.070   | -.511** | -.529** | -.234   | -.539** | -.583** | -.141   | -.448** | -.461** | -.231   |
| 29  | -.430** | -.400 * | 0.018   | -.098   | -.161   | -.172   | -.205   | -.215   | 0.091   | -.072   | -.101   | -.235   |
| 30  | -.019   | -.079   | 0.012   | 0.144   | 0.145   | 0.026   | 0.048   | 0.071   | 0.208   | 0.183   | 0.204   | 0.035   |
| 31  | 0.257   | 0.229   | 0.313   | 0.419** | 0.365 * | 0.208   | 0.281   | 0.291   | 0.199   | 0.249   | 0.280   | 0.245   |
| 32  | 0.382 * | 0.406 * | 0.291   | 0.458** | 0.465** | 0.373 * | 0.338 * | 0.373 * | 0.196   | 0.432** | 0.458** | 0.354 * |
| 33  | 0.464** | 0.462** | 0.213   | 0.391 * | 0.407 * | 0.326 * | 0.444** | 0.459** | 0.031   | 0.510** | 0.533** | 0.385 * |
| 34  | 0.440** | 0.355 * | -.107   | 0.449** | 0.518** | 0.229   | 0.492** | 0.506** | 0.151   | 0.404 * | 0.412 * | 0.258   |
| 35  | 0.274   | 0.255   | -.028   | 0.209   | 0.273   | 0.275   | 0.278   | 0.323 * | -.044   | 0.300   | 0.335 * | 0.185   |
| 36  | 0.183   | 0.150   | -.117   | -.042   | 0.047   | 0.005   | 0.132   | 0.143   | -.053   | -.155   | -.138   | -.014   |
| 37  | -.186   | -.096   | 0.000   | -.400 * | -.389 * | -.300   | -.317   | -.283   | -.177   | -.322 * | -.333 * | -.085   |
| 38  | -.314   | -.279   | -.182   | -.534** | -.557** | -.298   | -.452** | -.491** | -.204   | -.588** | -.638** | -.440** |
| 39  | -.664** | -.606** | -.075   | -.570** | -.600** | -.338 * | -.658** | -.696** | -.102   | -.522** | -.554** | -.339 * |
| 40  | -.609** | -.590** | -.041   | -.424** | -.439** | -.144   | -.490** | -.552** | -.292   | -.371 * | -.386 * | -.340 * |
| 41  | -.442** | -.418** | -.012   | -.169   | -.214   | -.314   | -.195   | -.213   | -.009   | -.064   | -.071   | -.228   |
| 42  | -.037   | -.004   | 0.088   | 0.138   | 0.053   | -.179   | 0.121   | 0.108   | 0.105   | 0.094   | 0.076   | -.044   |

\*\* Significant at P= 0.05

\*\*\* Significant at P=0.01

Table 51. Correlation coefficients (r) between dry spell and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in different treatments

| Lag | IOF0    |         |         |  | I2F0    |         |         | IOF2    |         |       | I2F2    |         |         |
|-----|---------|---------|---------|--|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|-------|---------|---------|---------|
|     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     |  | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW   | NB      | FFB     | ABW     |
| 0   | -.359 * | -.357 * | 0.135   |  | 0.045   | -.020   | -.069   | -.170   | -.171   | 0.117 | 0.127   | 0.120   | -.040   |
| 1   | 0.090   | 0.041   | 0.099   |  | 0.326 * | 0.310   | 0.173   | 0.303   | 0.296   | 0.047 | 0.352 * | 0.363 * | 0.122   |
| 2   | 0.309   | 0.259   | -.067   |  | 0.441** | 0.457** | 0.108   | 0.459** | 0.492** | 0.297 | 0.515** | 0.545** | 0.141   |
| 3   | 0.531** | 0.510** | 0.149   |  | 0.564** | 0.537** | 0.105   | 0.570** | 0.608** | 0.135 | 0.525** | 0.542** | 0.205   |
| 4   | 0.547** | 0.530** | 0.171   |  | 0.375 * | 0.413 * | 0.266   | 0.412 * | 0.440** | 0.061 | 0.321   | 0.321   | 0.108   |
| 5   | 0.350 * | 0.358 * | 0.128   |  | 0.187   | 0.232   | 0.209   | 0.204   | 0.225   | -.125 | 0.011   | 0.023   | 0.265   |
| 6   | 0.035   | 0.060   | -.113   |  | -.310   | -.259   | 0.075   | -.131   | -.152   | -.147 | -.174   | -.172   | 0.003   |
| 7   | -.270   | -.277   | -.196   |  | -.392 * | -.318   | -.161   | -.275   | -.287   | -.286 | -.295   | -.284   | -.046   |
| 8   | -.331 * | -.329 * | -.258   |  | -.376 * | -.348 * | -.271   | -.324 * | -.312   | -.134 | -.327 * | -.352 * | -.303   |
| 9   | -.283   | -.236   | 0.026   |  | -.316   | -.364 * | -.381 * | -.287   | -.284   | -.051 | -.373 * | -.389 * | -.296   |
| 10  | -.480** | -.443** | -.048   |  | -.416** | -.473** | -.232   | -.489** | -.528** | 0.022 | -.501** | -.534** | -.328 * |
| 11  | -.519** | -.486** | 0.021   |  | -.265   | -.333 * | -.262   | -.466** | -.485** | -.098 | -.196   | -.210   | -.185   |
| 12  | -.278   | -.278   | -.024   |  | -.022   | -.112   | -.191   | -.140   | -.180   | 0.042 | -.026   | -.038   | -.084   |
| 13  | 0.038   | 0.052   | 0.155   |  | 0.377 * | 0.347 * | 0.270   | 0.292   | 0.275   | 0.217 | 0.427** | 0.424** | 0.069   |
| 14  | 0.408 * | 0.365 * | -.008   |  | 0.448** | 0.488** | 0.263   | 0.570** | 0.576** | 0.133 | 0.535** | 0.544** | 0.082   |
| 15  | 0.658** | 0.624** | 0.183   |  | 0.585** | 0.559** | 0.121   | 0.609** | 0.630** | 0.163 | 0.552** | 0.575** | 0.255   |
| 16  | 0.641** | 0.624** | 0.235   |  | 0.424** | 0.467** | 0.305   | 0.466** | 0.489** | -.044 | 0.322 * | 0.351 * | 0.328 * |
| 17  | 0.456** | 0.436** | -.018   |  | 0.260   | 0.286   | 0.237   | 0.319   | 0.354 * | 0.019 | 0.172   | 0.162   | 0.212   |
| 18  | 0.151   | 0.128   | -.146   |  | -.213   | -.157   | 0.024   | -.070   | -.078   | -.167 | -.189   | -.179   | 0.192   |
| 19  | -.321   | -.349 * | -.391 * |  | -.375 * | -.272   | 0.020   | -.354 * | -.328 * | -.023 | -.335 * | -.304   | 0.001   |
| 20  | -.363 * | -.390 * | -.269   |  | -.387 * | -.373 * | -.262   | -.385 * | -.368 * | -.104 | -.418** | -.425** | -.195   |
| 21  | -.401 * | -.331 * | -.039   |  | -.511** | -.528** | -.279   | -.444** | -.454** | -.102 | -.497** | -.511** | -.280   |
| 22  | -.503** | -.447** | 0.031   |  | -.315   | -.365 * | -.198   | -.423** | -.427** | 0.125 | -.388 * | -.430** | -.308   |
| 23  | -.487** | -.504** | 0.017   |  | -.477** | -.522** | -.187   | -.545** | -.577** | 0.033 | -.411 * | -.429** | -.277   |
| 24  | -.339 * | -.325 * | 0.184   |  | 0.055   | 0.018   | -.026   | -.211   | -.214   | -.073 | 0.038   | 0.041   | -.012   |
| 25  | 0.043   | 0.012   | 0.161   |  | 0.257   | 0.241   | 0.244   | 0.180   | 0.165   | 0.124 | 0.324 * | 0.348 * | 0.115   |
| 26  | 0.377 * | 0.404 * | 0.211   |  | 0.517** | 0.524** | 0.150   | 0.578** | 0.605** | 0.063 | 0.634** | 0.650** | 0.208   |
| 27  | 0.568** | 0.533** | 0.134   |  | 0.607** | 0.603** | 0.132   | 0.633** | 0.650** | 0.187 | 0.571** | 0.587** | 0.201   |
| 28  | 0.528** | 0.505** | 0.068   |  | 0.511** | 0.528** | 0.213   | 0.542** | 0.587** | 0.145 | 0.446** | 0.460** | 0.228   |
| 29  | 0.429** | 0.399 * | -.009   |  | 0.107   | 0.165   | 0.175   | 0.208   | 0.218   | -.074 | 0.078   | 0.105   | 0.226   |
| 30  | 0.013   | 0.068   | -.024   |  | -.152   | -.153   | -.040   | -.052   | -.075   | -.214 | -.189   | -.210   | -.049   |
| 31  | -.261   | -.233   | -.321   |  | -.414 * | -.363 * | -.206   | -.285   | -.295   | -.201 | -.246   | -.276   | -.238   |
| 32  | -.377 * | -.400 * | -.283   |  | -.455** | -.461** | -.371 * | -.328 * | -.364 * | -.195 | -.422** | -.448** | -.365 * |
| 33  | -.460** | -.459** | -.227   |  | -.383 * | -.397 * | -.329 * | -.436** | -.447** | -.029 | -.504** | -.527** | -.385 * |
| 34  | -.421** | -.338 * | 0.112   |  | -.434** | -.503** | -.222   | -.475** | -.490** | -.155 | -.391 * | -.400 * | -.255   |
| 35  | -.266   | -.248   | 0.020   |  | -.210   | -.273   | -.279   | -.274   | -.317   | 0.051 | -.305   | -.338 * | -.181   |
| 36  | -.180   | -.146   | 0.128   |  | 0.031   | -.059   | 0.004   | -.144   | -.155   | 0.044 | 0.147   | 0.130   | 0.022   |
| 37  | 0.182   | 0.090   | -.006   |  | 0.395 * | 0.385 * | 0.284   | 0.315   | 0.281   | 0.171 | 0.312   | 0.320   | 0.071   |
| 38  | 0.301   | 0.263   | 0.162   |  | 0.521** | 0.542** | 0.293   | 0.437** | 0.478** | 0.210 | 0.585** | 0.635** | 0.439** |
| 39  | 0.653** | 0.588** | 0.071   |  | 0.557** | 0.591** | 0.342 * | 0.644** | 0.680** | 0.096 | 0.501** | 0.534** | 0.327 * |
| 40  | 0.582** | 0.566** | 0.036   |  | 0.419** | 0.435** | 0.126   | 0.470** | 0.539** | 0.298 | 0.362 * | 0.379 * | 0.340 * |
| 41  | 0.448** | 0.426** | 0.025   |  | 0.166   | 0.206   | 0.315   | 0.196   | 0.212   | 0.001 | 0.065   | 0.070   | 0.225   |
| 42  | 0.037   | 0.004   | -.089   |  | -.137   | -.051   | 0.176   | -.119   | -.107   | -.089 | -.098   | -.080   | 0.043   |

\*\* Significant at P= 0.05

\*\*\* Significant at P=0.01

Table 52. Correlation coefficients (r) between maximum temperature and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in different treatments

| Lag | I0F0    |         |         | I2F0    |         |         | I0F2    |         |       | I2F2    |         |         |
|-----|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|-------|---------|---------|---------|
|     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW   | NB      | FFB     | ABW     |
| 0   | 0.119   | 0.098   | 0.093   | 0.424** | 0.408 * | 0.105   | 0.358 * | 0.368 * | 0.173 | 0.555** | 0.565** | 0.160   |
| 1   | 0.552** | 0.479** | 0.076   | 0.711** | 0.701** | 0.286   | 0.710** | 0.730** | 0.224 | 0.693** | 0.721** | 0.289   |
| 2   | 0.693** | 0.653** | 0.094   | 0.643** | 0.662** | 0.297   | 0.684** | 0.726** | 0.295 | 0.594** | 0.629** | 0.303   |
| 3   | 0.606** | 0.605** | 0.207   | 0.451** | 0.466** | 0.224   | 0.492** | 0.525** | 0.008 | 0.382 * | 0.399 * | 0.306   |
| 4   | 0.343 * | 0.314   | -.094   | 0.108   | 0.153   | 0.154   | 0.206   | 0.218   | -.046 | 0.052   | 0.035   | 0.103   |
| 5   | 0.018   | 0.005   | -.214   | -.237   | -.167   | 0.033   | -.132   | -.118   | -.138 | -.212   | -.204   | 0.096   |
| 6   | -.284   | -.294   | -.272   | -.515** | -.434** | -.053   | -.373 * | -.387 * | -.148 | -.479** | -.474** | -.189   |
| 7   | -.467** | -.439** | -.166   | -.509** | -.450** | -.245   | -.459** | -.440** | -.203 | -.459** | -.467** | -.254   |
| 8   | -.415** | -.367 * | -.054   | -.514** | -.542** | -.361 * | -.491** | -.496** | -.166 | -.528** | -.556** | -.348 * |
| 9   | -.508** | -.441** | 0.097   | -.433** | -.493** | -.321   | -.536** | -.552** | 0.064 | -.494** | -.503** | -.237   |
| 10  | -.545** | -.515** | 0.071   | -.256   | -.332 * | -.116   | -.447** | -.482** | 0.009 | -.244   | -.270   | -.217   |
| 11  | -.309   | -.327 * | 0.048   | 0.044   | -.014   | -.084   | -.114   | -.141   | 0.011 | 0.166   | 0.161   | -.076   |
| 12  | 0.036   | 0.017   | 0.077   | 0.407 * | 0.365 * | 0.065   | 0.311   | 0.310   | 0.190 | 0.432** | 0.450** | 0.156   |
| 13  | 0.410 * | 0.388 * | 0.118   | 0.610** | 0.595** | 0.256   | 0.630** | 0.650** | 0.317 | 0.663** | 0.669** | 0.081   |
| 14  | 0.623** | 0.589** | 0.058   | 0.608** | 0.616** | 0.147   | 0.686** | 0.714** | 0.112 | 0.584** | 0.590** | 0.163   |
| 15  | 0.645** | 0.622** | 0.090   | 0.463** | 0.476** | 0.238   | 0.503** | 0.519** | 0.052 | 0.419** | 0.433** | 0.226   |
| 16  | 0.431** | 0.426** | 0.070   | 0.151   | 0.201   | 0.185   | 0.270   | 0.276   | -.134 | 0.081   | 0.094   | 0.175   |
| 17  | 0.114   | 0.129   | -.118   | -.147   | -.105   | 0.056   | -.015   | -.021   | -.206 | -.159   | -.180   | 0.004   |
| 18  | -.158   | -.162   | -.270   | -.432** | -.355 * | -.155   | -.255   | -.256   | -.233 | -.321   | -.319   | -.067   |
| 19  | -.368 * | -.409 * | -.401 * | -.536** | -.500** | -.291   | -.446** | -.439** | -.038 | -.541** | -.540** | -.226   |
| 20  | -.483** | -.454** | -.057   | -.507** | -.538** | -.315   | -.566** | -.565** | -.147 | -.564** | -.585** | -.338 * |
| 21  | -.580** | -.522** | -.030   | -.450** | -.503** | -.313   | -.566** | -.572** | -.043 | -.523** | -.555** | -.332 * |
| 22  | -.548** | -.534** | -.002   | -.339 * | -.409 * | -.206   | -.496** | -.512** | 0.136 | -.316   | -.328 * | -.127   |
| 23  | -.392 * | -.416** | -.003   | -.087   | -.136   | -.028   | -.256   | -.281   | 0.112 | -.087   | -.088   | -.095   |
| 24  | -.065   | -.068   | 0.121   | 0.350 * | 0.326 * | 0.213   | 0.163   | 0.181   | 0.211 | 0.415** | 0.434** | 0.104   |
| 25  | 0.462** | 0.432** | 0.246   | 0.549** | 0.567** | 0.317   | 0.607** | 0.617** | 0.169 | 0.628** | 0.655** | 0.234   |
| 26  | 0.674** | 0.656** | 0.242   | 0.684** | 0.687** | 0.249   | 0.720** | 0.756** | 0.187 | 0.664** | 0.677** | 0.241   |
| 27  | 0.673** | 0.649** | 0.206   | 0.541** | 0.543** | 0.258   | 0.572** | 0.595** | 0.016 | 0.472** | 0.486** | 0.264   |
| 28  | 0.455** | 0.422** | 0.017   | 0.273   | 0.318   | 0.146   | 0.341 * | 0.362 * | -.044 | 0.262   | 0.277   | 0.232   |
| 29  | 0.182   | 0.145   | -.143   | -.070   | -.020   | 0.027   | 0.029   | 0.032   | -.222 | -.074   | -.059   | 0.155   |
| 30  | -.125   | -.103   | -.255   | -.297   | -.274   | -.172   | -.169   | -.178   | -.208 | -.282   | -.304   | -.200   |
| 31  | -.352 * | -.319   | -.249   | -.477** | -.470** | -.382 * | -.375 * | -.386 * | -.165 | -.419** | -.444** | -.303   |
| 32  | -.450** | -.439** | -.166   | -.521** | -.560** | -.372 * | -.503** | -.543** | -.167 | -.550** | -.588** | -.442** |
| 33  | -.471** | -.433** | 0.021   | -.398 * | -.478** | -.371 * | -.527** | -.564** | -.149 | -.495** | -.523** | -.329 * |
| 34  | -.364 * | -.301   | 0.185   | -.270   | -.381 * | -.164   | -.372 * | -.434** | -.114 | -.270   | -.301   | -.201   |
| 35  | -.146   | -.153   | 0.126   | 0.029   | -.014   | -.018   | -.064   | -.105   | 0.028 | 0.085   | 0.071   | -.007   |
| 36  | 0.179   | 0.124   | 0.083   | 0.357 * | 0.318   | 0.146   | 0.258   | 0.252   | 0.106 | 0.371 * | 0.381 * | 0.196   |
| 37  | 0.555** | 0.497** | 0.206   | 0.653** | 0.655** | 0.371 * | 0.584** | 0.602** | 0.213 | 0.593** | 0.629** | 0.357 * |
| 38  | 0.687** | 0.654** | 0.243   | 0.626** | 0.676** | 0.459** | 0.622** | 0.665** | 0.159 | 0.553** | 0.606** | 0.552** |
| 39  | 0.712** | 0.693** | 0.158   | 0.498** | 0.543** | 0.385 * | 0.534** | 0.575** | 0.102 | 0.411 * | 0.442** | 0.490** |
| 40  | 0.461** | 0.462** | 0.062   | 0.198   | 0.248   | 0.248   | 0.257   | 0.282   | 0.042 | 0.142   | 0.171   | 0.425** |
| 41  | 0.127   | 0.110   | -.103   | -.073   | 0.020   | 0.330 * | -.008   | -.002   | -.002 | -.089   | -.071   | 0.229   |
| 42  | -.167   | -.173   | -.127   | -.354 * | -.259   | 0.026   | -.253   | -.248   | -.177 | -.287   | -.275   | 0.012   |

\*\* Significant at P= 0.05

\*\*\* Significant at P=0.01

Table 53. Correlation coefficients (r) between minimum temperature and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in different treatments

| Lag | I0F0     |          |         | I2F0     |          |          | I0F2     |          |          | I2F2     |          |          |
|-----|----------|----------|---------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|
|     | NB       | FFB      | ABW     | NB       | FFB      | ABW      | NB       | FFB      | ABW      | NB       | FFB      | ABW      |
| 0   | 0.256    | 0.188    | -0.179  | 0.111    | 0.169    | -0.067   | 0.255    | 0.318    | 0.048    | 0.211    | 0.232    | -0.035   |
| 1   | 0.149    | 0.124    | -0.041  | -0.020   | -0.024   | -0.179   | 0.066    | 0.097    | -0.085   | -0.117   | -0.139   | -0.258   |
| 2   | -0.085   | -0.086   | 0.003   | -0.236   | -0.245   | -0.260   | -0.246   | -0.216   | -0.223   | -0.239   | -0.270   | -0.355 * |
| 3   | -0.357 * | -0.376 * | -0.078  | -0.542** | -0.609** | -0.451** | -0.536** | -0.577** | -0.396 * | -0.634** | -0.664** | -0.341 * |
| 4   | -0.642** | -0.605** | -0.057  | -0.512** | -0.575** | -0.450** | -0.633** | -0.660** | -0.274   | -0.442** | -0.475** | -0.376 * |
| 5   | -0.520** | -0.545** | -0.153  | -0.382 * | -0.440** | -0.405 * | -0.398 * | -0.428** | -0.254   | -0.287   | -0.313   | -0.382 * |
| 6   | -0.177   | -0.211   | -0.055  | -0.069   | -0.122   | -0.292   | -0.082   | -0.101   | -0.001   | -0.037   | -0.058   | -0.296   |
| 7   | 0.106    | 0.124    | 0.319   | 0.185    | 0.104    | -0.143   | 0.107    | 0.098    | -0.093   | 0.135    | 0.129    | -0.129   |
| 8   | 0.277    | 0.279    | 0.340 * | 0.295    | 0.204    | 0.028    | 0.180    | 0.159    | 0.013    | 0.165    | 0.148    | -0.041   |
| 9   | 0.381 *  | 0.390 *  | 0.436** | 0.372 *  | 0.332 *  | 0.082    | 0.235    | 0.224    | -0.195   | 0.327 *  | 0.346 *  | 0.420**  |
| 10  | 0.451**  | 0.400 *  | 0.057   | 0.401 *  | 0.383 *  | 0.306    | 0.395 *  | 0.369 *  | 0.007    | 0.373 *  | 0.387 *  | 0.342 *  |
| 11  | 0.462**  | 0.421**  | 0.046   | 0.364 *  | 0.429**  | 0.339 *  | 0.445**  | 0.451**  | 0.007    | 0.434**  | 0.472**  | 0.443**  |
| 12  | 0.477**  | 0.449**  | -0.004  | 0.248    | 0.347 *  | 0.259    | 0.400 *  | 0.418**  | -0.067   | 0.243    | 0.271    | 0.260    |
| 13  | 0.356 *  | 0.360 *  | 0.063   | 0.106    | 0.160    | 0.029    | 0.192    | 0.238    | 0.026    | 0.022    | 0.041    | 0.196    |
| 14  | 0.084    | 0.121    | 0.078   | -0.304   | -0.286   | 0.029    | -0.225   | -0.241   | -0.148   | -0.473** | -0.480** | 0.070    |
| 15  | -0.405 * | -0.315   | 0.053   | -0.511** | -0.474** | -0.016   | -0.589** | -0.601** | -0.133   | -0.518** | -0.521** | -0.011   |
| 16  | -0.597** | -0.561** | -0.075  | -0.587** | -0.566** | -0.106   | -0.632** | -0.679** | -0.174   | -0.552** | -0.550** | -0.026   |
| 17  | -0.540** | -0.485** | -0.009  | -0.323 * | -0.310   | -0.046   | -0.384 * | -0.419** | -0.043   | -0.191   | -0.191   | -0.106   |
| 18  | -0.263   | -0.215   | 0.075   | 0.007    | -0.006   | -0.038   | -0.022   | -0.046   | 0.063    | 0.042    | 0.050    | -0.050   |
| 19  | 0.031    | 0.087    | 0.207   | 0.218    | 0.162    | 0.003    | 0.204    | 0.188    | 0.264    | 0.277    | 0.271    | -0.044   |
| 20  | 0.236    | 0.265    | 0.297   | 0.415**  | 0.357 *  | 0.029    | 0.314    | 0.299    | 0.105    | 0.358 *  | 0.355 *  | 0.127    |
| 21  | 0.319    | 0.321    | 0.121   | 0.447**  | 0.400 *  | 0.262    | 0.368 *  | 0.346 *  | 0.172    | 0.413 *  | 0.410 *  | 0.187    |
| 22  | 0.405 *  | 0.407 *  | 0.091   | 0.468**  | 0.474**  | 0.277    | 0.497**  | 0.475**  | 0.030    | 0.514**  | 0.521**  | 0.295    |
| 23  | 0.404 *  | 0.375 *  | -0.169  | 0.319    | 0.386 *  | 0.299    | 0.487**  | 0.471**  | 0.052    | 0.408 *  | 0.425**  | 0.210    |
| 24  | 0.403 *  | 0.379 *  | -0.195  | 0.291    | 0.385 *  | 0.159    | 0.480**  | 0.517**  | 0.049    | 0.316    | 0.330 *  | 0.170    |
| 25  | 0.365 *  | 0.363 *  | -0.160  | 0.008    | 0.025    | -0.024   | 0.182    | 0.196    | 0.028    | -0.099   | -0.113   | -0.044   |
| 26  | 0.017    | 0.072    | -0.034  | -0.321   | -0.279   | 0.020    | -0.284   | -0.280   | -0.080   | -0.415** | -0.395 * | 0.051    |
| 27  | -0.296   | -0.271   | -0.142  | -0.421** | -0.440** | -0.132   | -0.435** | -0.470** | -0.155   | -0.470** | -0.500** | -0.127   |
| 28  | -0.477** | -0.474** | -0.182  | -0.466** | -0.531** | -0.254   | -0.493** | -0.542** | -0.152   | -0.382 * | -0.420** | -0.206   |
| 29  | -0.495** | -0.525** | -0.225  | -0.244   | -0.246   | -0.075   | -0.343 * | -0.354 * | 0.073    | -0.243   | -0.243   | -0.087   |
| 30  | -0.233   | -0.311   | -0.168  | 0.001    | -0.023   | -0.063   | -0.087   | -0.062   | 0.355 *  | -0.008   | 0.003    | -0.077   |
| 31  | 0.095    | 0.060    | 0.062   | 0.150    | 0.099    | -0.002   | 0.077    | 0.098    | 0.100    | 0.128    | 0.132    | 0.016    |
| 32  | 0.277    | 0.271    | 0.247   | 0.397 *  | 0.355 *  | 0.238    | 0.207    | 0.224    | 0.179    | 0.273    | 0.278    | 0.148    |
| 33  | 0.369 *  | 0.365 *  | 0.313   | 0.405 *  | 0.379 *  | 0.266    | 0.293    | 0.310    | 0.123    | 0.345 *  | 0.358 *  | 0.297    |
| 34  | 0.422**  | 0.368 *  | 0.190   | 0.384 *  | 0.412 *  | 0.402 *  | 0.363 *  | 0.357 *  | -0.007   | 0.378 *  | 0.407 *  | 0.362 *  |
| 35  | 0.375 *  | 0.303    | 0.008   | 0.330 *  | 0.425**  | 0.367 *  | 0.410 *  | 0.438**  | -0.019   | 0.370 *  | 0.411 *  | 0.397 *  |
| 36  | 0.421**  | 0.383 *  | -0.013  | 0.116    | 0.190    | 0.143    | 0.289    | 0.344 *  | 0.025    | 0.187    | 0.215    | 0.220    |
| 37  | 0.239    | 0.251    | 0.154   | -0.086   | -0.025   | -0.020   | -0.001   | 0.037    | -0.084   | -0.171   | -0.152   | 0.075    |
| 38  | -0.120   | -0.096   | -0.016  | -0.220   | -0.189   | -0.066   | -0.266   | -0.244   | -0.140   | -0.320   | -0.340 * | -0.109   |
| 39  | -0.391 * | -0.359 * | -0.018  | -0.512** | -0.531** | -0.248   | -0.530** | -0.560** | -0.309   | -0.453** | -0.464** | -0.160   |
| 40  | -0.710** | -0.647** | -0.014  | -0.535** | -0.542** | -0.270   | -0.635** | -0.685** | -0.187   | -0.587** | -0.581** | -0.153   |
| 41  | -0.654** | -0.565** | -0.015  | -0.307   | -0.331 * | -0.217   | -0.392 * | -0.400 * | -0.002   | -0.170   | -0.187   | -0.242   |
| 42  | -0.167   | -0.145   | -0.030  | -0.125   | -0.182   | -0.267   | 0.003    | -0.051   | 0.007    | 0.011    | -0.018   | -0.291   |

\*\* Significant at P= 0.05

\*\*\* Significant at P=0.01

Table 54. Correlation coefficients (r) between diurnal variation and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in different treatments

| Lag | I0F0    |         |         | I2F0    |         |         | I0F2    |         |         | I2F2    |         |         |
|-----|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
|     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     |
| 0   | -.055   | -.032   | 0.169   | 0.253   | 0.208   | 0.115   | 0.123   | 0.096   | 0.101   | 0.294   | 0.290   | 0.138   |
| 1   | 0.328 * | 0.288   | 0.079   | 0.539** | 0.534** | 0.311   | 0.491** | 0.489** | 0.213   | 0.579** | 0.612** | 0.357 * |
| 2   | 0.562** | 0.533** | 0.068   | 0.608** | 0.627** | 0.364 * | 0.644** | 0.659** | 0.342 * | 0.573** | 0.616** | 0.420** |
| 3   | 0.647** | 0.655** | 0.197   | 0.631** | 0.678** | 0.412 * | 0.659** | 0.705** | 0.221   | 0.630** | 0.658** | 0.414 * |
| 4   | 0.605** | 0.563** | -.040   | 0.357 * | 0.424** | 0.358 * | 0.496** | 0.520** | 0.113   | 0.277   | 0.282   | 0.280   |
| 5   | 0.291   | 0.295   | -.084   | 0.021   | 0.106   | 0.242   | 0.111   | 0.138   | 0.029   | -.011   | 0.009   | 0.278   |
| 6   | -.129   | -.119   | -.185   | -.368 * | -.276   | 0.114   | -.249   | -.250   | -.116   | -.357 * | -.341 * | 0.009   |
| 7   | -.430** | -.417** | -.295   | -.504** | -.416** | -.125   | -.424** | -.405 * | -.117   | -.439** | -.442** | -.139   |
| 8   | -.475** | -.438** | -.215   | -.564** | -.541** | -.306   | -.487** | -.481** | -.141   | -.510** | -.524** | -.260   |
| 9   | -.579** | -.531** | -.131   | -.516** | -.544** | -.291   | -.532** | -.539** | 0.143   | -.543** | -.559** | -.385 * |
| 10  | -.643** | -.594** | 0.027   | -.395 * | -.445** | -.239   | -.539** | -.553** | 0.003   | -.371 * | -.399 * | -.336 * |
| 11  | -.460** | -.453** | 0.014   | -.143   | -.219   | -.228   | -.302   | -.326 * | 0.005   | -.084   | -.106   | -.272   |
| 12  | -.197   | -.198   | 0.062   | 0.197   | 0.118   | -.072   | 0.051   | 0.042   | 0.178   | 0.218   | 0.219   | -.003   |
| 13  | 0.147   | 0.128   | 0.061   | 0.420** | 0.382 * | 0.183   | 0.395 * | 0.388 * | 0.232   | 0.501** | 0.496** | -.031   |
| 14  | 0.439** | 0.395 * | 0.007   | 0.613** | 0.611** | 0.099   | 0.635** | 0.665** | 0.157   | 0.677** | 0.684** | 0.092   |
| 15  | 0.690** | 0.629** | 0.043   | 0.603** | 0.594** | 0.190   | 0.671** | 0.689** | 0.104   | 0.571** | 0.584** | 0.179   |
| 16  | 0.618** | 0.597** | 0.090   | 0.398 * | 0.426** | 0.194   | 0.511** | 0.538** | -.020   | 0.327 * | 0.336 * | 0.147   |
| 17  | 0.345 * | 0.330 * | -.085   | 0.042   | 0.068   | 0.065   | 0.172   | 0.184   | -.137   | -.030   | -.046   | 0.054   |
| 18  | 0.006   | -.020   | -.241   | -.330 * | -.266   | -.099   | -.182   | -.172   | -.207   | -.263   | -.265   | -.027   |
| 19  | -.291   | -.349 * | -.400 * | -.507** | -.453** | -.220   | -.433** | -.420** | -.155   | -.539** | -.535** | -.148   |
| 20  | -.471** | -.463** | -.186   | -.576** | -.570** | -.247   | -.570** | -.562** | -.159   | -.590** | -.605** | -.311   |
| 21  | -.502** | -.540** | -.082   | -.550** | -.565** | -.358 * | -.596** | -.589** | -.116   | -.586** | -.608** | -.335 * |
| 22  | -.602** | -.592** | -.047   | -.482** | -.535** | -.289   | -.610** | -.611** | 0.084   | -.487** | -.500** | -.240   |
| 23  | -.492** | -.496** | 0.079   | -.221   | -.290   | -.166   | -.429** | -.441** | 0.059   | -.264   | -.273   | -.174   |
| 24  | -.250   | -.240   | 0.187   | 0.113   | 0.048   | 0.078   | -.120   | -.125   | 0.131   | 0.149   | 0.155   | -.008   |
| 25  | 0.165   | 0.143   | 0.263   | 0.406 * | 0.411 * | 0.248   | 0.364 * | 0.364 * | 0.112   | 0.518** | 0.545** | 0.196   |
| 26  | 0.487** | 0.446** | 0.195   | 0.662** | 0.643** | 0.173   | 0.669** | 0.694** | 0.177   | 0.694** | 0.694** | 0.152   |
| 27  | 0.639** | 0.609** | 0.221   | 0.605** | 0.617** | 0.254   | 0.636** | 0.669** | 0.089   | 0.580** | 0.605** | 0.256   |
| 28  | 0.571** | 0.545** | 0.104   | 0.432** | 0.498** | 0.234   | 0.496** | 0.536** | 0.044   | 0.382 * | 0.412 * | 0.272   |
| 29  | 0.382 * | 0.371 * | 0.012   | 0.074   | 0.111   | 0.058   | 0.195   | 0.203   | -.196   | 0.070   | 0.081   | 0.156   |
| 30  | 0.033   | 0.088   | -.092   | -.208   | -.180   | -.088   | -.074   | -.093   | -.327 * | -.194   | -.214   | -.100   |
| 31  | -.292   | -.252   | -.204   | -.408 * | -.377 * | -.263   | -.300   | -.319   | -.167   | -.357 * | -.376 * | -.217   |
| 32  | -.466** | -.455** | -.249   | -.580** | -.585** | -.390 * | -.466** | -.503** | -.214   | -.535** | -.564** | -.391 * |
| 33  | -.538** | -.508** | -.154   | -.505** | -.548** | -.410 * | -.536** | -.572** | -.174   | -.542** | -.569** | -.396 * |
| 34  | -.492** | -.418** | 0.031   | -.403 * | -.499** | -.336 * | -.466** | -.507** | -.078   | -.400 * | -.438** | -.341 * |
| 35  | -.310   | -.275   | 0.084   | -.162   | -.245   | -.215   | -.272   | -.316   | 0.030   | -.145   | -.178   | -.224   |
| 36  | -.106   | -.123   | 0.066   | 0.185   | 0.117   | 0.023   | 0.022   | -.013   | 0.061   | 0.156   | 0.147   | 0.016   |
| 37  | 0.253   | 0.207   | 0.059   | 0.501** | 0.469** | 0.269   | 0.406 * | 0.397 * | 0.194   | 0.506** | 0.520** | 0.206   |
| 38  | 0.543** | 0.508** | 0.177   | 0.558** | 0.575** | 0.356 * | 0.581** | 0.598** | 0.189   | 0.563** | 0.611** | 0.444** |
| 39  | 0.717** | 0.686** | 0.121   | 0.637** | 0.679** | 0.408 * | 0.672** | 0.717** | 0.246   | 0.543** | 0.571** | 0.432** |
| 40  | 0.726** | 0.691** | 0.052   | 0.444** | 0.483** | 0.327 * | 0.542** | 0.588** | 0.135   | 0.434** | 0.451** | 0.384 * |
| 41  | 0.466** | 0.403 * | -.063   | 0.127   | 0.206   | 0.355 * | 0.222   | 0.231   | 0.000   | 0.038   | 0.060   | 0.299   |
| 42  | -.014   | -.031   | -.069   | -.168   | -.069   | 0.175   | -.174   | -.139   | -.125   | -.202   | -.177   | 0.179   |

\*\* Significant at P= 0.05

\*\*\* Significant at P=0.01

Table 55. Correlation coefficients (r) between relative humidity and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in different treatments

| Lag | IOF0    |         |         |  | I2F0    |         |         | IOF2    |         |         | I2F2    |         |         |
|-----|---------|---------|---------|--|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
|     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     |  | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     | NB      | FFB     | ABW     |
| 0   | 0.178   | 0.173   | -.112   |  | -.193   | -.123   | -.027   | -.006   | -.001   | -.128   | -.229   | -.225   | -.082   |
| 1   | -.273   | -.211   | -.075   |  | -.441** | -.431** | -.260   | -.428** | -.428** | -.214   | -.506** | -.540** | -.308   |
| 2   | -.508** | -.435** | -.004   |  | -.603** | -.631** | -.326 * | -.646** | -.681** | -.367 * | -.620** | -.651** | -.287   |
| 3   | -.667** | -.621** | -.148   |  | -.594** | -.626** | -.302   | -.618** | -.683** | -.139   | -.601** | -.620** | -.277   |
| 4   | -.585** | -.544** | -.119   |  | -.352 * | -.398 * | -.234   | -.401 * | -.439** | -.038   | -.203   | -.216   | -.214   |
| 5   | -.212   | -.220   | -.014   |  | -.049   | -.105   | -.167   | -.034   | -.072   | 0.054   | 0.054   | 0.038   | -.245   |
| 6   | 0.122   | 0.119   | 0.185   |  | 0.393 * | 0.335 * | -.027   | 0.270   | 0.285   | 0.239   | 0.315   | 0.305   | 0.012   |
| 7   | 0.398 * | 0.379 * | 0.240   |  | 0.449** | 0.386 * | 0.224   | 0.375 * | 0.377 * | 0.186   | 0.374 * | 0.370 * | 0.109   |
| 8   | 0.394 * | 0.355 * | 0.104   |  | 0.453** | 0.450** | 0.263   | 0.371 * | 0.375 * | 0.136   | 0.369 * | 0.393 * | 0.337 * |
| 9   | 0.376 * | 0.344 * | -.007   |  | 0.399 * | 0.438** | 0.357 * | 0.353 * | 0.373 * | 0.031   | 0.435** | 0.471** | 0.445** |
| 10  | 0.464** | 0.420** | -.117   |  | 0.331 * | 0.416** | 0.312   | 0.478** | 0.510** | 0.101   | 0.366 * | 0.401 * | 0.304   |
| 11  | 0.375 * | 0.360 * | -.108   |  | 0.153   | 0.243   | 0.233   | 0.342 * | 0.381 * | 0.107   | 0.120   | 0.135   | 0.201   |
| 12  | 0.158   | 0.158   | -.083   |  | -.189   | -.104   | 0.108   | -.022   | 0.011   | -.020   | -.182   | -.181   | -.059   |
| 13  | -.228   | -.227   | -.095   |  | -.503** | -.461** | -.223   | -.479** | -.455** | -.127   | -.581** | -.574** | -.086   |
| 14  | -.556** | -.513** | -.002   |  | -.601** | -.627** | -.220   | -.711** | -.726** | -.220   | -.651** | -.673** | -.210   |
| 15  | -.749** | -.711** | -.163   |  | -.572** | -.585** | -.283   | -.648** | -.666** | -.149   | -.481** | -.506** | -.310   |
| 16  | -.663** | -.668** | -.207   |  | -.351 * | -.394 * | -.283   | -.433** | -.458** | 0.068   | -.258   | -.269   | -.256   |
| 17  | -.384 * | -.383 * | 0.002   |  | -.012   | -.046   | -.194   | -.119   | -.120   | 0.130   | 0.067   | 0.072   | -.240   |
| 18  | 0.026   | 0.032   | 0.151   |  | 0.326 * | 0.252   | -.048   | 0.224   | 0.237   | 0.196   | 0.273   | 0.269   | -.114   |
| 19  | 0.396 * | 0.434** | 0.389 * |  | 0.438** | 0.367 * | 0.127   | 0.428** | 0.414 * | 0.112   | 0.437** | 0.417** | 0.033   |
| 20  | 0.429** | 0.434** | 0.230   |  | 0.427** | 0.409 * | 0.192   | 0.425** | 0.415** | 0.038   | 0.436** | 0.431** | 0.135   |
| 21  | 0.432** | 0.377 * | 0.051   |  | 0.424** | 0.435** | 0.256   | 0.424** | 0.416** | -.041   | 0.452** | 0.459** | 0.207   |
| 22  | 0.455** | 0.403 * | -.052   |  | 0.344 * | 0.410 * | 0.157   | 0.460** | 0.467** | -.190   | 0.393 * | 0.421** | 0.237   |
| 23  | 0.395 * | 0.376 * | -.179   |  | 0.183   | 0.234   | 0.050   | 0.366 * | 0.395 * | -.058   | 0.185   | 0.207   | 0.157   |
| 24  | 0.213   | 0.222   | -.159   |  | -.137   | -.109   | -.163   | 0.082   | 0.097   | -.049   | -.174   | -.186   | -.070   |
| 25  | -.177   | -.153   | -.215   |  | -.400 * | -.411 * | -.303   | -.366 * | -.354 * | -.075   | -.490** | -.527** | -.246   |
| 26  | -.489** | -.495** | -.186   |  | -.626** | -.632** | -.174   | -.695** | -.720** | -.133   | -.705** | -.721** | -.226   |
| 27  | -.692** | -.669** | -.125   |  | -.624** | -.639** | -.197   | -.718** | -.755** | -.171   | -.636** | -.653** | -.247   |
| 28  | -.628** | -.589** | -.047   |  | -.436** | -.473** | -.181   | -.520** | -.550** | -.095   | -.333 * | -.346 * | -.214   |
| 29  | -.304   | -.307   | -.016   |  | -.041   | -.065   | -.117   | -.089   | -.091   | 0.152   | 0.028   | 0.022   | -.127   |
| 30  | 0.116   | 0.071   | 0.115   |  | 0.317   | 0.283   | 0.060   | 0.211   | 0.239   | 0.311   | 0.297   | 0.311   | 0.066   |
| 31  | 0.409 * | 0.385 * | 0.355 * |  | 0.500** | 0.470** | 0.334 * | 0.383 * | 0.402 * | 0.185   | 0.393 * | 0.420** | 0.225   |
| 32  | 0.460** | 0.457** | 0.329 * |  | 0.520** | 0.542** | 0.381 * | 0.427** | 0.462** | 0.134   | 0.468** | 0.498** | 0.412 * |
| 33  | 0.446** | 0.429** | 0.147   |  | 0.382 * | 0.410 * | 0.295   | 0.408 * | 0.436** | 0.024   | 0.441** | 0.461** | 0.395 * |
| 34  | 0.329 * | 0.272   | -.152   |  | 0.255   | 0.349 * | 0.240   | 0.345 * | 0.374 * | 0.083   | 0.284   | 0.317   | 0.272   |
| 35  | 0.173   | 0.150   | -.168   |  | 0.104   | 0.191   | 0.156   | 0.217   | 0.257   | -.002   | 0.153   | 0.177   | 0.101   |
| 36  | 0.041   | 0.051   | -.107   |  | -.218   | -.148   | -.098   | -.031   | -.014   | -.132   | -.191   | -.185   | -.154   |
| 37  | -.284   | -.201   | -.003   |  | -.428** | -.433** | -.351 * | -.368 * | -.361 * | -.185   | -.488** | -.514** | -.265   |
| 38  | -.530** | -.463** | -.091   |  | -.627** | -.671** | -.380 * | -.611** | -.648** | -.166   | -.626** | -.678** | -.459** |
| 39  | -.733** | -.694** | -.151   |  | -.625** | -.672** | -.397 * | -.677** | -.731** | -.199   | -.536** | -.573** | -.420** |
| 40  | -.641** | -.637** | -.121   |  | -.366 * | -.404 * | -.242   | -.466** | -.524** | -.145   | -.290   | -.307   | -.342 * |
| 41  | -.325 * | -.286   | 0.042   |  | 0.018   | -.048   | -.246   | -.031   | -.045   | -.010   | 0.122   | 0.106   | -.260   |
| 42  | 0.136   | 0.144   | 0.084   |  | 0.326 * | 0.244   | -.123   | 0.319   | 0.306   | 0.184   | 0.294   | 0.277   | -.086   |

\*\* Significant at P= 0.05

\*\*\* Significant at P=0.01

Table 56. Correlation coefficients (r) between pan evaporation and yield from lag 0 to lag 42 months in different treatments

| Lag | I0F0     |          |          | I2F0     |          |          | I0F2     |          |         | I2F2     |          |          |
|-----|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|---------|----------|----------|----------|
|     | NB       | FFB      | ABW      | NB       | FFB      | ABW      | NB       | FFB      | ABW     | NB       | FFB      | ABW      |
| 0   | 0.183    | 0.144    | 0.124    | 0.458**  | 0.428**  | 0.195    | 0.368 *  | 0.359 *  | 0.150   | 0.483**  | 0.508**  | 0.301    |
| 1   | 0.449**  | 0.449**  | 0.129    | 0.729**  | 0.737**  | 0.339 *  | 0.703**  | 0.738**  | 0.253   | 0.745**  | 0.779**  | 0.385 *  |
| 2   | 0.626**  | 0.568**  | -0.092   | 0.518**  | 0.563**  | 0.264    | 0.664**  | 0.698**  | 0.379 * | 0.533**  | 0.570**  | 0.317    |
| 3   | 0.611**  | 0.610**  | 0.077    | 0.432**  | 0.454**  | 0.207    | 0.518**  | 0.552**  | 0.099   | 0.399 *  | 0.402 *  | 0.210    |
| 4   | 0.384 *  | 0.378 *  | 0.029    | 0.081    | 0.131    | 0.229    | 0.170    | 0.164    | -0.128  | 0.012    | -0.003   | 0.005    |
| 5   | -0.023   | 0.007    | -0.029   | -0.257   | -0.205   | 0.060    | -0.152   | -0.164   | -0.240  | -0.287   | -0.301   | -0.015   |
| 6   | -0.340 * | -0.329 * | -0.215   | -0.575** | -0.511** | -0.229   | -0.445** | -0.469** | -0.321  | -0.483** | -0.488** | -0.152   |
| 7   | -0.525** | -0.526** | -0.329 * | -0.554** | -0.534** | -0.327 * | -0.487** | -0.489** | -0.149  | -0.510** | -0.511** | -0.235   |
| 8   | -0.421** | -0.401 * | -0.196   | -0.442** | -0.441** | -0.306   | -0.435** | -0.423** | -0.010  | -0.429** | -0.446** | -0.281   |
| 9   | -0.379 * | -0.316   | 0.122    | -0.340 * | -0.407 * | -0.243   | -0.416** | -0.427** | 0.045   | -0.392 * | -0.406 * | -0.280   |
| 10  | -0.397 * | -0.359 * | 0.112    | -0.106   | -0.177   | -0.100   | -0.328 * | -0.351 * | 0.094   | -0.208   | -0.234   | -0.159   |
| 11  | -0.250   | -0.247   | 0.120    | 0.046    | -0.037   | -0.023   | -0.131   | -0.161   | 0.027   | 0.139    | 0.137    | 0.025    |
| 12  | 0.028    | -0.016   | -0.016   | 0.349 *  | 0.320    | 0.119    | 0.264    | 0.249    | 0.198   | 0.366 *  | 0.385 *  | 0.176    |
| 13  | 0.359 *  | 0.327 *  | 0.077    | 0.570**  | 0.575**  | 0.326 *  | 0.576**  | 0.602**  | 0.291   | 0.668**  | 0.685**  | 0.212    |
| 14  | 0.694**  | 0.637**  | 0.028    | 0.594**  | 0.641**  | 0.261    | 0.751**  | 0.786**  | 0.159   | 0.599**  | 0.607**  | 0.136    |
| 15  | 0.679**  | 0.653**  | 0.133    | 0.465**  | 0.490**  | 0.210    | 0.507**  | 0.549**  | 0.088   | 0.386 *  | 0.402 *  | 0.238    |
| 16  | 0.433**  | 0.422**  | 0.117    | 0.111    | 0.162    | 0.210    | 0.177    | 0.187    | -0.175  | -0.016   | 0.000    | 0.177    |
| 17  | 0.016    | 0.036    | -0.085   | -0.196   | -0.156   | -0.008   | -0.138   | -0.125   | -0.200  | -0.205   | -0.209   | 0.085    |
| 18  | -0.241   | -0.246   | -0.239   | -0.469** | -0.417** | -0.111   | -0.341 * | -0.359 * | -0.232  | -0.416** | -0.415** | -0.016   |
| 19  | -0.476** | -0.478** | -0.365 * | -0.532** | -0.473** | -0.236   | -0.452** | -0.436** | -0.013  | -0.430** | -0.429** | -0.236   |
| 20  | -0.450** | -0.450** | -0.120   | -0.442** | -0.471** | -0.327 * | -0.457** | -0.463** | -0.069  | -0.482** | -0.499** | -0.340 * |
| 21  | -0.495** | -0.432** | 0.081    | -0.374 * | -0.431** | -0.304   | -0.471** | -0.483** | -0.061  | -0.391 * | -0.424** | -0.389 * |
| 22  | -0.443** | -0.415** | 0.114    | -0.198   | -0.284   | -0.235   | -0.382 * | -0.398 * | 0.040   | -0.263   | -0.283   | -0.169   |
| 23  | -0.316   | -0.311   | 0.095    | -0.073   | -0.155   | -0.069   | -0.215   | -0.252   | 0.096   | -0.039   | -0.056   | -0.112   |
| 24  | -0.041   | -0.053   | 0.085    | 0.332 *  | 0.322 *  | 0.163    | 0.171    | 0.170    | 0.096   | 0.396 *  | 0.417**  | 0.141    |
| 25  | 0.421**  | 0.378 *  | 0.098    | 0.534**  | 0.555**  | 0.337 *  | 0.595**  | 0.600**  | 0.168   | 0.648**  | 0.676**  | 0.210    |
| 26  | 0.731**  | 0.722**  | 0.246    | 0.694**  | 0.713**  | 0.222    | 0.798**  | 0.828**  | 0.106   | 0.675**  | 0.689**  | 0.237    |
| 27  | 0.659**  | 0.662**  | 0.180    | 0.444**  | 0.468**  | 0.245    | 0.541**  | 0.570**  | 0.046   | 0.384 *  | 0.398 *  | 0.229    |
| 28  | 0.435**  | 0.411 *  | 0.013    | 0.222    | 0.250    | 0.091    | 0.276    | 0.296    | -0.023  | 0.123    | 0.125    | 0.191    |
| 29  | 0.055    | 0.032    | -0.188   | -0.281   | -0.232   | -0.015   | -0.183   | -0.190   | -0.223  | -0.236   | -0.216   | 0.138    |
| 30  | -0.270   | -0.253   | -0.250   | -0.301   | -0.282   | -0.097   | -0.260   | -0.277   | -0.206  | -0.324 * | -0.346 * | -0.161   |
| 31  | -0.451** | -0.428** | -0.303   | -0.530** | -0.508** | -0.347 * | -0.425** | -0.434** | -0.108  | -0.414 * | -0.436** | -0.306   |
| 32  | -0.459** | -0.441** | -0.180   | -0.412 * | -0.453** | -0.363 * | -0.405 * | -0.426** | -0.068  | -0.448** | -0.475** | -0.380 * |
| 33  | -0.416** | -0.409 * | -0.042   | -0.322 * | -0.390 * | -0.303   | -0.440** | -0.468** | 0.038   | -0.409 * | -0.431** | -0.324 * |
| 34  | -0.261   | -0.200   | 0.214    | -0.136   | -0.253   | -0.119   | -0.284   | -0.321   | -0.082  | -0.164   | -0.189   | -0.150   |
| 35  | -0.037   | -0.034   | 0.204    | 0.102    | 0.051    | 0.038    | -0.012   | -0.057   | 0.037   | 0.130    | 0.120    | 0.029    |
| 36  | 0.197    | 0.156    | 0.124    | 0.427**  | 0.375 *  | 0.180    | 0.335 *  | 0.321    | 0.089   | 0.443**  | 0.441**  | 0.198    |
| 37  | 0.552**  | 0.465**  | 0.063    | 0.586**  | 0.606**  | 0.342 *  | 0.589**  | 0.599**  | 0.148   | 0.622**  | 0.652**  | 0.304    |
| 38  | 0.678**  | 0.619**  | 0.177    | 0.633**  | 0.673**  | 0.347 *  | 0.655**  | 0.698**  | 0.146   | 0.534**  | 0.587**  | 0.489**  |
| 39  | 0.692**  | 0.664**  | 0.103    | 0.425**  | 0.482**  | 0.334 *  | 0.483**  | 0.539**  | 0.105   | 0.338 *  | 0.364 *  | 0.386 *  |
| 40  | 0.459**  | 0.464**  | 0.097    | 0.105    | 0.143    | 0.174    | 0.181    | 0.209    | -0.061  | 0.018    | 0.036    | 0.322 *  |
| 41  | 0.038    | 0.032    | -0.114   | -0.196   | -0.122   | 0.192    | -0.176   | -0.178   | -0.051  | -0.271   | -0.265   | 0.163    |
| 42  | -0.316   | -0.303   | -0.073   | -0.454** | -0.378 * | 0.035    | -0.420** | -0.421** | -0.237  | -0.347 * | -0.329 * | 0.019    |

\*\* Significant at P= 0.05

\*\*\* Significant at P=0.01

bunch weight was not found much influenced and the few significant correlations observed also remained erratic and hence not further studied. In other words a uniform trend in significant correlation of climatic parameters with number of bunches produced and the FFB yield at certain specific lag periods have been brought out from this study. As these observed significant correlations followed uniformity in lag periods between treatments, only the production obtained in  $I_0F_2$  and  $I_2F_2$  were taken into consideration and studied further.

These relatively important lag periods are presented in Table 57 ( $I_0F_2$ ) and Table 58 ( $I_2F_2$ ). Moreover the combined influence of all the climatic parameters has been presented in the same tables. The lag periods having significance remained almost similar in these two treatments with higher correlation coefficient values in  $I_0F_2$  both for number of bunches produced and FFB yield. It is worth mentioning here that the FFB yield distribution pattern also followed a similar trend in both irrigated and unirrigated plots though slightly better yields were obtained during most of the months in the irrigated plot (Fig. 20).



Table 57. Correlation coefficients (r) between weather variables and number of bunches as well as FFB yield significant at 0.05 level in IOF2 treatment

| Lag | NB     |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | FFB    |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |
|-----|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
|     | RF     | RD     | DS     | MAT    | MIT    | DV     | RH     | DE     | RF     | RD     | DS     | MAT    | MIT    | DV     | RH     | DE     |
| 0   |        |        |        | 0.358  |        |        |        | 0.368  |        |        |        | 0.368  |        |        |        | 0.359  |
| 1   |        |        |        | 0.710  |        | 0.491  | -0.428 | 0.703  |        |        |        | 0.730  |        | 0.489  | -0.428 | 0.738  |
| 2   | -0.448 | -0.499 | 0.459  | 0.684  |        | 0.644  | -0.646 | 0.664  | -0.463 | -0.535 | 0.492  | 0.726  |        | 0.659  | -0.681 | 0.698  |
| 3   | -0.452 | -0.595 | 0.570  | 0.492  | -0.536 | 0.659  | -0.618 | 0.518  | -0.477 | -0.636 | 0.608  | 0.525  | -0.577 | 0.705  | -0.683 | 0.552  |
| 4   | -0.382 | -0.409 | 0.412  |        | -0.633 | 0.496  | -0.401 |        | -0.406 | -0.436 | 0.440  |        | -0.660 | 0.520  | -0.439 |        |
| 5   |        |        |        |        | -0.398 |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.428 |        |        |        |
| 6   |        |        |        | -0.373 |        |        |        | -0.445 |        |        |        | -0.387 |        |        |        | -0.469 |
| 7   |        |        |        | -0.459 |        | -0.424 | 0.375  | -0.487 |        |        |        | -0.440 |        | -0.405 | 0.377  | -0.489 |
| 8   |        | 0.329  | -0.324 | -0.491 |        | -0.487 | 0.371  | -0.435 |        |        |        | -0.496 |        | -0.481 | 0.375  | -0.423 |
| 9   |        |        |        | -0.536 |        | -0.532 | 0.353  | -0.416 |        |        |        | -0.552 |        | -0.539 | 0.373  | -0.427 |
| 10  | 0.375  | 0.497  | -0.489 | -0.447 | 0.395  | -0.539 | 0.478  | -0.328 | 0.455  | 0.535  | -0.528 | -0.482 | 0.369  | -0.553 | 0.510  | -0.351 |
| 11  | 0.406  | 0.465  | -0.466 |        | 0.445  |        | 0.342  |        | 0.458  | 0.483  | -0.485 |        | 0.451  | -0.326 | 0.381  |        |
| 12  |        |        |        |        | 0.400  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | 0.418  |        |        |        |
| 13  |        |        |        | 0.630  |        | 0.395  | -0.479 | 0.576  |        |        |        | 0.650  |        | 0.388  | -0.455 | 0.602  |
| 14  | -0.434 | -0.569 | 0.570  | 0.686  |        | 0.635  | -0.711 | 0.751  | -0.436 | -0.574 | 0.576  | 0.714  |        | 0.665  | -0.726 | 0.786  |
| 15  | -0.438 | -0.598 | 0.609  | 0.503  | -0.589 | 0.671  | -0.648 | 0.507  | -0.468 | -0.619 | 0.630  | 0.519  | -0.601 | 0.689  | -0.666 | 0.549  |
| 16  | -0.386 | -0.464 | 0.466  |        | -0.632 | 0.511  | -0.433 |        | -0.417 | -0.484 | 0.489  |        | -0.679 | 0.538  | -0.458 |        |
| 17  |        | -0.325 |        |        | -0.384 |        |        |        |        | -0.362 | 0.354  |        | -0.419 |        |        |        |
| 18  |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.341 |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.359 |
| 19  | 0.420  | 0.348  | -0.354 | -0.446 |        | -0.433 | 0.428  | -0.452 | 0.404  | 0.322  | -0.328 | -0.439 |        | -0.420 | 0.414  | -0.436 |
| 20  | 0.468  | 0.393  | -0.385 | -0.566 |        | -0.570 | 0.425  | -0.457 | 0.445  | 0.372  | -0.368 | -0.565 |        | -0.562 | 0.415  | -0.463 |
| 21  | 0.341  | 0.447  | -0.444 | -0.566 | 0.368  | -0.596 | 0.424  | -0.471 |        | 0.460  | -0.454 | -0.572 | 0.346  | -0.589 | 0.416  | -0.483 |
| 22  |        | 0.432  | -0.423 | -0.496 | 0.497  | -0.610 | 0.460  | -0.382 |        | 0.436  | -0.427 | -0.512 | 0.475  | -0.611 | 0.467  | -0.398 |
| 23  | 0.539  | 0.547  | -0.545 |        | 0.487  | -0.429 | 0.366  |        | 0.551  | 0.581  | -0.577 |        | 0.471  | -0.441 | 0.395  |        |
| 24  |        |        |        |        | 0.480  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | 0.517  |        |        |        |
| 25  |        |        |        | 0.607  |        | 0.364  | -0.366 | 0.595  |        |        |        | 0.617  |        | 0.364  | -0.354 | 0.600  |
| 26  | -0.467 | -0.588 | 0.578  | 0.720  |        | 0.669  | -0.695 | 0.798  | -0.492 | -0.613 | 0.605  | 0.756  |        | 0.694  | -0.720 | 0.828  |
| 27  | -0.477 | -0.627 | 0.633  | 0.572  | -0.435 | 0.636  | -0.718 | 0.541  | -0.503 | -0.647 | 0.650  | 0.595  | -0.470 | 0.669  | -0.755 | 0.570  |
| 28  | -0.402 | -0.539 | 0.542  | 0.341  | -0.493 | 0.496  | -0.520 |        | -0.443 | -0.583 | 0.587  | 0.362  | -0.542 | 0.536  | -0.550 |        |
| 29  |        |        |        |        | -0.343 |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.354 |        |        |        |
| 30  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |
| 31  | 0.340  |        |        | -0.375 |        |        | 0.383  | -0.425 | 0.363  |        |        | -0.386 |        |        | 0.402  | -0.434 |
| 32  |        | 0.338  | -0.328 | -0.503 |        | -0.466 | 0.427  | -0.405 | 0.333  | 0.373  | -0.364 | -0.543 |        | -0.503 | 0.462  | -0.426 |
| 33  |        | 0.444  | -0.436 | -0.527 |        | -0.536 | 0.408  | -0.440 |        | 0.459  | -0.447 | -0.564 |        | -0.572 | 0.436  | -0.468 |
| 34  | 0.322  | 0.492  | -0.475 | -0.372 | 0.363  | -0.466 | 0.345  |        | 0.348  | 0.506  | -0.490 | -0.434 | 0.357  | -0.507 | 0.374  |        |
| 35  |        |        |        |        | 0.410  |        |        |        |        | 0.323  |        |        | 0.438  |        |        |        |
| 36  |        |        |        |        |        |        | 0.335  |        |        |        |        |        | 0.344  |        |        |        |
| 37  |        |        |        | 0.584  |        | 0.406  | -0.368 | 0.589  |        |        |        | 0.602  |        | 0.397  | -0.361 | 0.599  |
| 38  | -0.334 | -0.452 | 0.437  | 0.622  |        | 0.581  | -0.611 | 0.655  | -0.387 | -0.491 | 0.478  | 0.665  |        | 0.598  | -0.648 | 0.698  |
| 39  | -0.590 | -0.658 | 0.644  | 0.534  | -0.530 | 0.672  | -0.677 | 0.483  | -0.618 | -0.696 | 0.680  | 0.575  | -0.560 | 0.717  | -0.731 | 0.539  |
| 40  | -0.406 | -0.490 | 0.470  |        | -0.635 | 0.542  | -0.466 |        | -0.472 | -0.552 | 0.539  |        | -0.685 | 0.588  | -0.524 |        |
| 41  |        |        |        |        | -0.392 |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.400 |        |        |        |
| 42  |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.420 |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.421 |

It was also observed that both the number of bunches and FFB yield showed stronger relationship with climate exactly at same lag periods. Here again the correlation coefficient values were more for FFB yield than for number of bunches. All these inferences drawn have provided sufficient ground for restricting detailed investigations only on FFB yield in  $I_0F_2$  treatment.

### III.2 Identification of important lag periods

When the correlation coefficients of the different climatic parameters determined were observed together for combined influence, certain lag periods were found important. The significant correlations of all parameters were clustered around certain specific lag periods. From Table 58 it could be seen that out of the 42 months lag period, seven lag periods were conspicuous in exerting the influence of climate on FFB yield. Proceeding further the attention has been focussed on the values attaining  $P = 0.001$  level of significance only, eventhough in other tables mentioned previously only values attaining significance at 0.05 level was taken.

Table 58. Correlation coefficients (r) between weather variables and number of bunches as well as FFB yield significant at 0.05 level in I2F2 treatment

| Lag | NB     |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | FFB    |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |
|-----|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
|     | RF     | RD     | DS     | MAT    | MIT    | DV     | RH     | DE     | RF     | RD     | DS     | MAT    | MIT    | DV     | RH     | DE     |
| 0   |        |        |        | 0.555  |        |        |        | 0.483  |        |        |        | 0.565  |        |        |        | 0.508  |
| 1   |        | -0.381 | 0.352  | 0.693  |        | 0.579  | -0.506 | 0.745  |        | -0.397 | 0.363  | 0.721  |        | 0.612  | -0.540 | 0.779  |
| 2   | -0.480 | -0.556 | 0.515  | 0.594  |        | 0.573  | -0.620 | 0.533  | -0.512 | -0.590 | 0.545  | 0.629  |        | 0.616  | -0.651 | 0.570  |
| 3   | -0.470 | -0.546 | 0.525  | 0.382  | -0.634 | 0.630  | -0.601 | 0.399  | -0.497 | -0.567 | 0.542  | 0.399  | -0.664 | 0.658  | -0.620 | 0.402  |
| 4   |        | -0.329 |        |        | -0.442 |        |        |        | -0.326 | -0.329 |        |        | -0.475 |        |        |        |
| 5   |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |
| 6   |        |        |        | -0.479 |        | -0.357 |        | -0.483 |        |        |        | -0.474 |        | -0.341 |        | -0.488 |
| 7   |        |        |        | -0.459 |        | -0.439 | 0.374  | -0.510 |        |        |        | -0.467 |        | -0.442 | 0.370  | -0.511 |
| 8   |        | 0.330  | -0.327 | -0.528 |        | -0.510 | 0.369  | -0.429 |        | 0.355  | -0.352 | -0.556 |        | -0.524 | 0.393  | -0.446 |
| 9   | 0.355  | 0.373  | -0.373 | -0.494 | 0.327  | -0.543 | 0.435  | -0.392 | 0.370  | 0.390  | -0.389 | -0.503 | 0.346  | -0.559 | 0.471  | -0.406 |
| 10  | 0.449  | 0.509  | -0.501 |        | 0.373  | -0.371 | 0.366  |        | 0.501  | 0.542  | -0.534 |        | 0.387  | -0.399 | 0.401  |        |
| 11  |        |        |        |        | 0.434  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | 0.472  |        |        |        |
| 12  |        |        |        | 0.432  |        |        |        | 0.366  |        |        |        | 0.450  |        |        |        | 0.385  |
| 13  | -0.342 | -0.426 | 0.427  | 0.663  |        | 0.501  | -0.581 | 0.668  | -0.343 | -0.423 | 0.424  | 0.669  |        | 0.496  | -0.574 | 0.685  |
| 14  | -0.377 | -0.529 | 0.535  | 0.584  | -0.473 | 0.677  | -0.651 | 0.599  | -0.400 | -0.537 | 0.544  | 0.590  | -0.480 | 0.684  | -0.673 | 0.607  |
| 15  | -0.419 | -0.543 | 0.552  | 0.419  | -0.518 | 0.571  | -0.481 | 0.386  | -0.459 | -0.566 | 0.575  | 0.433  | -0.521 | 0.584  | -0.506 | 0.402  |
| 16  |        | -0.327 | 0.322  |        | -0.552 | 0.327  |        |        |        | -0.355 | 0.351  |        | -0.550 | 0.336  |        |        |
| 17  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |
| 18  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.416 |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.415 |
| 19  | 0.379  | 0.335  | -0.335 | -0.541 |        | -0.539 | 0.437  | -0.430 | 0.354  |        |        | -0.540 |        | -0.535 | 0.417  | -0.429 |
| 20  | 0.474  | 0.424  | -0.418 | -0.564 | 0.358  | -0.590 | 0.436  | -0.482 | 0.471  | 0.430  | -0.425 | -0.585 | 0.355  | -0.605 | 0.431  | -0.499 |
| 21  | 0.338  | 0.501  | -0.497 | -0.523 | 0.413  | -0.586 | 0.452  | -0.391 | 0.337  | 0.516  | -0.511 | -0.555 | 0.410  | -0.608 | 0.459  | -0.424 |
| 22  |        | 0.397  | -0.388 |        | 0.514  | -0.487 | 0.393  |        |        | 0.438  | -0.430 | -0.328 | 0.521  | -0.500 | 0.421  |        |
| 23  | 0.372  | 0.402  | -0.411 |        | 0.408  |        |        |        | 0.367  | 0.421  | -0.429 |        | 0.425  |        |        |        |
| 24  |        |        |        | 0.415  |        |        |        | 0.396  |        |        |        | 0.434  | 0.330  |        |        | 0.417  |
| 25  |        | -0.341 | 0.324  | 0.628  |        | 0.518  | -0.490 | 0.648  |        | -0.362 | 0.348  | 0.655  |        | 0.545  | -0.527 | 0.676  |
| 26  | -0.541 | -0.638 | 0.634  | 0.664  | -0.415 | 0.694  | -0.705 | 0.675  | -0.545 | -0.652 | 0.650  | 0.677  | -0.395 | 0.694  | -0.721 | 0.689  |
| 27  | -0.433 | -0.561 | 0.571  | 0.472  | -0.470 | 0.580  | -0.636 | 0.384  | -0.445 | -0.580 | 0.587  | 0.486  | -0.500 | 0.605  | -0.653 | 0.398  |
| 28  |        | -0.448 | 0.446  |        | -0.382 | 0.382  | -0.333 |        | -0.329 | -0.461 | 0.460  |        | -0.420 | 0.412  | -0.346 |        |
| 29  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |
| 30  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.324 |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.346 |
| 31  |        |        |        | -0.419 |        | -0.357 | 0.393  | -0.414 |        |        |        | -0.444 |        | -0.376 | 0.420  | -0.436 |
| 32  |        | 0.432  | -0.422 | -0.550 |        | -0.535 | 0.468  | -0.448 | 0.360  | 0.458  | -0.448 | -0.588 |        | -0.564 | 0.498  | -0.475 |
| 33  | 0.330  | 0.510  | -0.504 | -0.495 | 0.345  | -0.542 | 0.441  | -0.409 | 0.362  | 0.533  | -0.527 | -0.523 | 0.358  | -0.569 | 0.461  | -0.431 |
| 34  |        | 0.404  | -0.391 |        | 0.378  | -0.400 |        |        |        | 0.412  | -0.400 |        | 0.407  | -0.438 |        |        |
| 35  |        |        |        |        | 0.370  |        |        |        |        | 0.335  | -0.338 |        | 0.411  |        |        |        |
| 36  |        |        |        | 0.371  |        |        |        | 0.443  |        |        |        | 0.381  |        |        |        | 0.441  |
| 37  |        | -0.322 |        | 0.593  |        | 0.506  | -0.488 | 0.622  |        | -0.333 |        | 0.629  |        | 0.520  | -0.514 | 0.652  |
| 38  | -0.508 | -0.588 | 0.585  | 0.553  |        | 0.563  | -0.626 | 0.534  | -0.552 | -0.638 | 0.635  | 0.606  | -0.340 | 0.611  | -0.678 | 0.587  |
| 39  | -0.410 | -0.522 | 0.501  | 0.411  | -0.453 | 0.543  | -0.536 | 0.338  | -0.441 | -0.554 | 0.534  | 0.442  | -0.464 | 0.571  | -0.573 | 0.364  |
| 40  | -0.331 | -0.371 | 0.362  |        | -0.587 | 0.434  |        |        | -0.355 | -0.386 | 0.379  |        | -0.581 | 0.451  |        |        |
| 41  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |
| 42  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.347 |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | -0.329 |

Table 59. Correlation coefficients (r) between weather variables and number of bunches as well as FFB yield significant at 0.001 level in IOF2 treatment

| Lag | NB     |        |        |        |        |        |        |       | FFB    |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
|-----|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|
|     | RF     | RD     | DS     | MAT    | MIT    | DV     | RH     | DE    | RF     | RD     | DS     | MAT    | MIT    | DV     | RH     | DE    |
| 0   |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 1   |        |        |        | 0.710  |        |        |        | 0.703 |        |        |        | 0.730  |        |        |        | 0.738 |
| 2   |        |        |        | 0.684  |        | 0.644  | -0.646 | 0.664 |        | -0.535 |        | 0.726  |        | 0.659  | -0.681 | 0.698 |
| 3   |        | -0.595 | 0.570  |        | -0.536 | 0.659  | -0.618 |       |        | -0.636 | 0.608  |        | -0.577 | 0.705  | -0.683 | 0.552 |
| 4   |        |        |        |        | -0.633 |        |        |       |        |        |        |        | -0.660 |        |        |       |
| 5   |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 6   |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 7   |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 8   |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 9   |        |        |        | -0.536 |        | -0.532 |        |       |        |        | -0.552 |        | -0.539 |        |        |       |
| 10  |        |        |        |        |        | -0.539 |        |       |        | 0.535  | -0.528 |        | -0.553 |        |        |       |
| 11  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 12  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 13  |        |        |        | 0.630  |        |        |        | 0.576 |        |        |        | 0.650  |        |        |        | 0.602 |
| 14  |        | -0.569 | 0.570  | 0.686  |        | 0.635  | -0.711 | 0.751 |        | -0.574 | 0.576  | 0.714  |        | 0.665  | -0.726 | 0.786 |
| 15  |        | -0.598 | 0.609  |        | -0.589 | 0.671  | -0.648 |       |        | -0.619 | 0.630  |        | -0.601 | 0.689  | -0.666 | 0.549 |
| 16  |        |        |        |        | -0.632 |        |        |       |        |        |        |        | -0.679 | 0.538  |        |       |
| 17  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 18  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 19  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 20  |        |        |        | -0.566 |        | -0.570 |        |       |        |        |        | -0.565 |        | -0.562 |        |       |
| 21  |        |        |        | -0.566 |        | -0.596 |        |       |        |        |        | -0.572 |        | -0.589 |        |       |
| 22  |        |        |        |        |        | -0.610 |        |       |        |        |        |        |        | -0.611 |        |       |
| 23  | 0.539  | 0.547  | -0.545 |        |        |        |        |       |        | 0.551  | 0.581  | -0.577 |        |        |        |       |
| 24  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 25  |        |        |        | 0.607  |        |        |        | 0.595 |        |        |        | 0.617  |        |        |        | 0.600 |
| 26  |        | -0.588 | 0.578  | 0.720  |        | 0.669  | -0.695 | 0.798 |        | -0.613 | 0.605  | 0.756  |        | 0.694  | -0.720 | 0.828 |
| 27  |        | -0.627 | 0.633  | 0.572  |        | 0.636  | -0.718 | 0.541 |        | -0.647 | 0.650  | 0.595  |        | 0.669  | -0.755 | 0.570 |
| 28  |        | -0.539 | 0.542  |        |        |        |        |       |        | -0.583 | 0.587  |        | -0.542 | 0.536  | -0.550 |       |
| 29  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 30  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 31  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 32  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        | -0.543 |        |        |        |       |
| 33  |        |        |        |        |        | -0.536 |        |       |        |        |        | -0.564 |        | -0.572 |        |       |
| 34  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 35  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 36  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 37  |        |        |        | 0.584  |        |        |        | 0.589 |        |        |        | 0.602  |        |        |        | 0.599 |
| 38  |        |        |        | 0.622  |        | 0.581  | -0.611 | 0.655 |        |        |        | 0.665  |        | 0.598  | -0.648 | 0.698 |
| 39  | -0.590 | -0.658 | 0.644  | 0.534  | -0.530 | 0.672  | -0.677 |       | -0.618 | -0.696 | 0.680  | 0.575  | -0.560 | 0.717  | -0.731 | 0.539 |
| 40  |        |        |        |        | -0.635 | 0.542  |        |       |        | -0.552 | 0.539  |        | -0.685 | 0.588  |        |       |
| 41  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |
| 42  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |

From Table 59 the seven such distinct lag periods thus identified were lag 1-4, 9-10, 13-16, 20-23, 25-28, 32-33 and 37-40. Another aspect comes out of the table is that the lag periods having a very definite and strong influence on FFB yield could be identified. These lag periods were observed to have greater association with all or most of the eight climatic parameters tested.

After identifying such important lag periods, the combined effect of the identified lag periods were determined and are presented (Table 60) so as to have a meaningful interpretation. These results revealed that the combination of consecutive months of each climatic parameters associated with yield had higher correlation values thus indicating better relationship of combined influence.

From the table on relationships of combined lag period (Table 60) it became clear that out of the eight climatic factors studied, four played a positive role while the other four a negative influence at any given lag period. These two groups of parameters having opposite influence thus identified are Group 1 - RH, RF, RD, and MIT and Group 2-DV, MAT, DS and PE. For the purpose of convenience for discussions these two groups are designated as wet factors and dry factors respectively.

Table 60. Correlation coefficients (r) between weather variables and FFB yield for combined lag periods in IOE2

| Lag     | RF    | RD    | DS    | MAT   | MIT   | DV    | RH    | PE    |
|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1 - 4   | -.645 | -.729 | 0.719 | 0.736 | -.431 | 0.748 | -.757 | 0.735 |
| 9 - 10  | 0.364 | 0.478 | -.469 | -.568 | 0.333 | -.589 | 0.485 | -.427 |
| 13 - 16 | -.616 | -.706 | 0.711 | 0.720 | -.432 | 0.713 | -.782 | 0.725 |
| 20 - 23 | 0.614 | 0.649 | -.642 | -.629 | 0.516 | -.681 | 0.571 | -.534 |
| 25 - 28 | -.647 | -.742 | 0.740 | 0.753 | -.416 | 0.727 | -.806 | 0.782 |
| 32 - 33 | 0.382 | 0.484 | -.477 | -.595 | 0.296 | -.573 | 0.483 | -.494 |
| 37 - 40 | -.637 | -.712 | 0.706 | 0.665 | -.493 | 0.709 | -.731 | 0.664 |

RF : Rain fall (mm/month)

RD : Rainy days (days/month)

DS : Dry spell (days/month)

MAT : Maximum temperature (degree C)

MIT : Minimum temperature (degree C)

DV : Diurnal variation (degree C)

RH : Relative humidity (per cent)

PE : Daily pan evaporation (mm)

Based on the magnitude of correlations obtained the order of influence of these parameters on FFB yield are presented in table 61.

Table 61. Order of influence of climatic parameters (positive and negative) at combined lag periods

| Combined lag periods | Positively correlated | Negatively correlated |
|----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1-4                  | DV>MAT>PE>DS          | RH>RD>RF>MIT          |
| 9-10                 | RH>RD>RF>MIT          | DV>MAT>DS>PE          |
| 13-16                | PE>MAT>DV>MIT         | RH>RD>RF>MIT          |
| 20-23                | RD>RF>RH>MIT          | DV>DS>MAT>PE          |
| 25-28                | PE>MAT>DS>DV          | RH>RD>RF>MIT          |
| 32-33                | RD>RH>RF>MIT          | MAT>DV>DS>PE          |
| 37-40                | DV>DS>MAT>PE          | RH>RD>RF>MIT          |

It was observed that the climatic parameters of both groups followed an alternating trend of positive and negative influence at half yearly intervals. Observation of data presented by Ong (1982a) also showed such a relationship.

Palm yields were thus influenced by a definite period of wet and dry factors alternating with each other in

a specific cycle. Because of the changing positive and negative influence of the very same climatic parameter, it may not be advisable to drastically alter this definite requirement of the crop for better yields. This might be the reason why oil palm is mostly distributed and successfully cultivated in the humid tropical regions where such alternate wet or rainy and dry seasons exist. The significant negative relationship for climatic parameters especially the wet factors indicate that a complete change or shift to a fully wet situation also may not be advisable. The positive influence of dry factors emphasise the importance of the requirement of dry weather conditions.

### III.3 Importance of different lag periods

The lag periods identified having significant impact of climatic variables on yield and the importance of such lag period to the crop are explained.

#### Lag 1-4

This is the bunch development stage of the crop. During lag 1-4 period the crop required a rainless period of



warm days and cooler nights. High rainfall with more rainy days and humidity conditions are not ideal during this period as indicated by highly significant negative correlation coefficient values. Thus the proportionately higher yield obtained during April to June is due to the influence of scanty rains during December to March, low minimum temperature during winter and high maximum temperature.

#### Lag 9-10

This period is important as inflorescence abortion occurred during this lag period. Good rainfall with more rainy days and high relative humidity were found beneficial as it can prevent the inflorescence abortion. Dry periods with high temperature and wider variations between day and night temperatures were found disadvantageous during this period. The above illustrations will hold good here also. Dry conditions and lack of moisture cause abortion of female inflorescences during 9-10 months prior to harvest and reduced yield. (Corley, 1976c).

#### Lag 13-16

During Lag 13-16 lag period warm rainless days were found favourable for good yields. Warm bright days have ensured adequate photosynthate supply to the developing inflorescence.

**Lag 20-23**

Continuous water supply and wet conditions during lag 20-23 months was found to positively influence yield. As this is the period just after differentiation, adequate moisture supply is important for developing inflorescence. Larger variations in day and night temperature were found unfavourable during this lag period.

**Lag 25-28**

Dry bright sunny days during lag 25-28 were found to improve yield. More rainy days with high rainfall and high relative humidity were undesirable. The heavy clouds and overcast skies during such rainy season might have prevented sufficient solar radiation to fall on the leaves. This reduced the assimilation rate and adversely affected the female flower differentiation at lag 25-28 months period as it coincides with sex differentiation stage of the crop (Corley, 1976c). Workers like Sparnaaij (1960) and Ong (1982b) also reported that female flower differentiation occurred when there was bright sunlight during warm dry seasons.



### Lag 32-33

During lag 32-33, high temperature was found harmful whereas adequate moisture supply was favourable for good yield. Development of inflorescence primordia might have occurred during this period.

### Lag 37-40

Warm sunny days during lag 37-40 were found to favourably influence yield of the crop. Bright sunlight might have ensured adequate photosynthesis and supply of assimilates for inflorescence primordia initiation during the period.

Thus the yield of oil palm was found significantly influenced by wet or dry factors at these specific lag periods before harvest as discussed. Providing conditions to meet such requirement of the crop may improve palm yields.

### III.6 Selection of weather parameters for yield prediction

Correlation analysis helped us to identify seven lag periods, weather at which were important in determining

the FFB yield of oil palm. In order to study the relative importance of each of these lag periods in explaining the variations in monthly yield, regression analysis was carried out using all the eight variables. The  $R^2$  values obtained for different lag periods were 0.679 (1-4), 0.510 (9-10), 0.67 (13-16), 0.640 (20-23), 0.749 (25-28), 0.488 (32-33) and 0.615 (37-40). Thus the lag period 25-28 turned out to be the most significant one which explained 75% of the variation in yield. From the correlation studies (Table 60) it was observed that the 25-28 lag period was found important when all the eight parameters were considered. However for six variables the 26-28 lag period was seen more crucial. Hence for studying the relative importance of different weather parameters the period 26-28 only was considered. So further regression analysis was carried out using this lag period. The  $R^2$  values determined for different combinations of parameters (step up regression) are presented in Table 62. As seen from table, relative humidity (RH) alone was found to explain 65 per cent of the total variation. When maximum temperature (MAT) and rainfall (RF) were also considered as explanatory variables, the  $R^2$  went up to 70 per cent. Inclusion of other variables had only marginal influence in explaining the monthly variations in yield. When all the

Table 62. Changes in R<sup>2</sup> values with addition of weather parameters and yield prediction models using the parameters at lag 26-28 months

| Sl. No. | Constant term | Regression coefficient according to |                    |                |                    |                    |                   |                  |                    | R <sup>2</sup> |
|---------|---------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------|----------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|----------------|
|         |               | RH                                  | MAT                | RF             | DS                 | RD                 | MIT               | DV               | PE                 |                |
| 1.      | 15458.34      | -61.90<br>(7.795)                   | ..                 | ..             | ..                 | ..                 | ..                | ..               | ..                 | 0.650          |
| 2.      | 30211.02      | -85.52<br>(17.92)                   | -97.55<br>(66.89)  | ..             | ..                 | ..                 | ..                | ..               | ..                 | 0.671          |
| 3.      | 40603.84      | -123.43<br>(26.75)                  | -128.60<br>(66.66) | 1.82<br>(0.97) | ..                 | ..                 | ..                | ..               | ..                 | 0.703          |
| 4.      | 28233.26      | -89.08<br>(36.16)                   | -117.08<br>(70.77) | 2.57<br>(1.15) | 50.17<br>(37.195)  | ..                 | ..                | ..               | ..                 | 0.719          |
| 5.      | -9980.36      | -87.78<br>(36.16)                   | -79.54<br>(70.77)  | 3.05<br>(1.15) | 418.59<br>(267.84) | 372.88<br>(268.53) | ..                | ..               | ..                 | 0.736          |
| 6.      | -16967.66     | -85.21<br>(37.01)                   | -49.55<br>(97.21)  | 3.33<br>(1.32) | 484.68<br>(307.57) | 445.66<br>(315.32) | -45.43<br>(99.41) | ..               | ..                 | 0.738          |
| 7.      | -16156.10     | -92.41<br>(34.85)                   | -284.22<br>(12560) | 2.43<br>(1.30) | 483.41<br>(287.88) | 468.84<br>(295.31) | 283.38<br>(12565) | 28369<br>(12558) | ..                 | 0.779          |
| 8.      | -47017.27     | -12.05<br>(56.77)                   | -38908<br>(13507)  | 3.06<br>(1.30) | 711.0<br>(317.56)  | 713.43<br>(317.08) | 38576<br>(13449)  | 38754<br>(13480) | 616.77<br>(315.03) | 0.801          |

Note : Standard errors of regression coefficient are given in parenthesis.

eight parameters were considered  $R^2$  value went upto 80 per cent. However in view of the three climatic parameters namely RH, MAT and RF which explained 70 per cent of the variation, it is suggested that this can be used for yield prediction purposes. The model thus obtained is of the form :

$$Y = 40603 - 123.4 \text{ RH} - 128.6 \text{ MAT} + 1.82 \text{ RF} \quad (R^2 = 0.703)$$

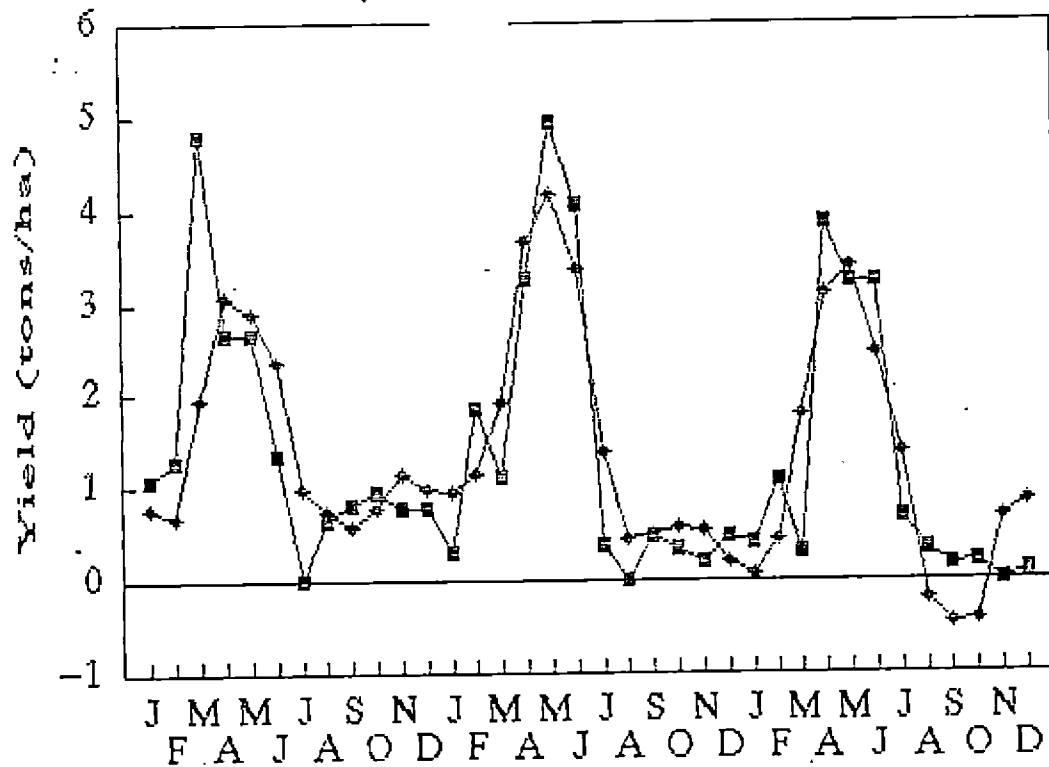
Using this model expected yields from the period January 1990 to December 1992 were worked out. The observed and expected values were found to tally very much as can be seen from Fig. 21a.

The exercise was repeated using four, five, six, seven and all the eight variables in the order in which the  $R^2$  value increased as noted in step up regression (Table 62) The details on yield prediction models obtained using different weather parameters at lag 26-28 months are also presented in the same table. The model thus obtained using all the eight variables is of the form :

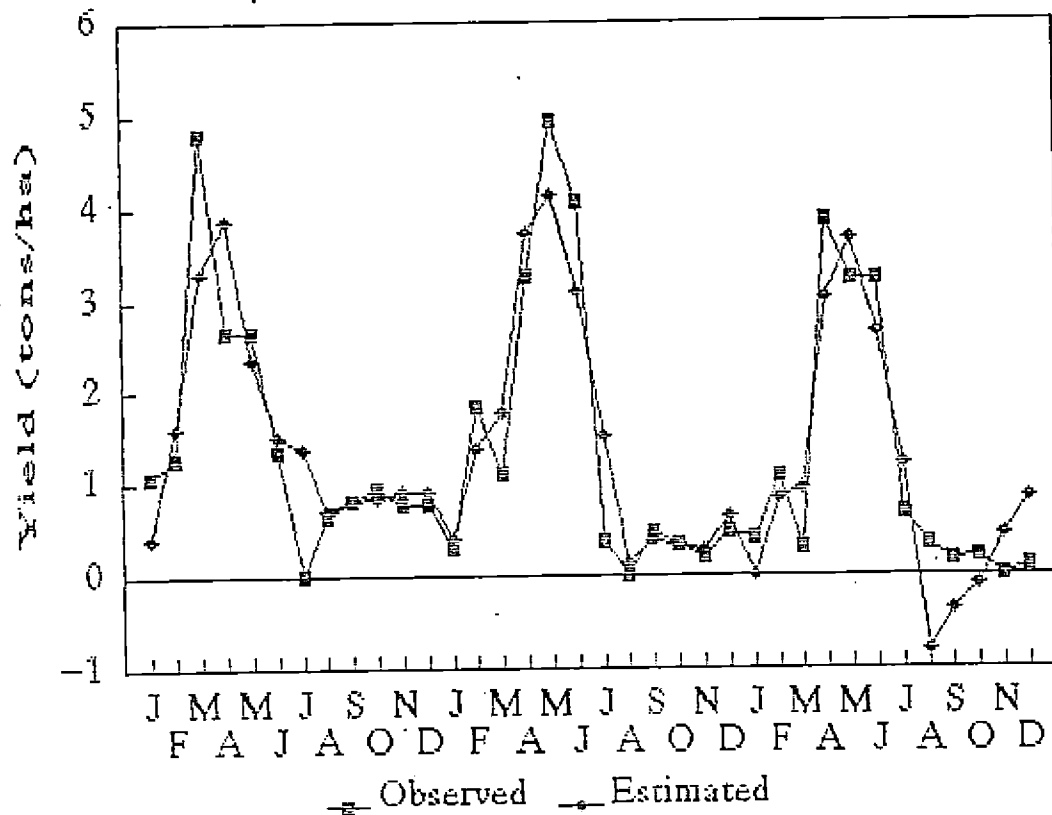
$$Y = -47017.27 - 12.05\text{RH} - 38908 \text{ MAT} + 3.06 \text{ RF} + 754 \text{ DS} + 713.43 \text{ RD} + 38576 \text{ MIT} + 38754 \text{ DV} + 616.77 \text{ PE} \quad (R^2=0.801)$$

Fig. 21. Observed and estimated FFB yield under unirrigated conditions using prediction models

a. YIELD OF FFB—OBSERVED AND ESTIMATED(10F2)  
(RH,MAT,RF at Lag 26-28)



b. YIELD OF FFB—OBSERVED AND ESTIMATED(10F2)  
(All the weather parameters at Lag 26-28)



The expected yields obtained using this model along with the observed yields for the 36 months period are presented in Fig. 21b.

All the information furnished was for the  $1_0F_2$  plot which was under unirrigated conditions. However there will be situations where the oil palm plantations are irrigated and prediction of yield with climatic parameters will have to be made. To attain this objective the figures obtained in  $1_2F_2$  were utilized for working out similar prediction model. The model obtained for irrigated situation with the three parameters of RH, MAT and RF is of the form :

$$Y = 29660.92 - 82.81 \text{ RH} - 97.99 \text{ MAT} + 0.43 \text{ RF} \quad (R^2 = 0.50)$$

and using all the eight parameters the model obtained is :

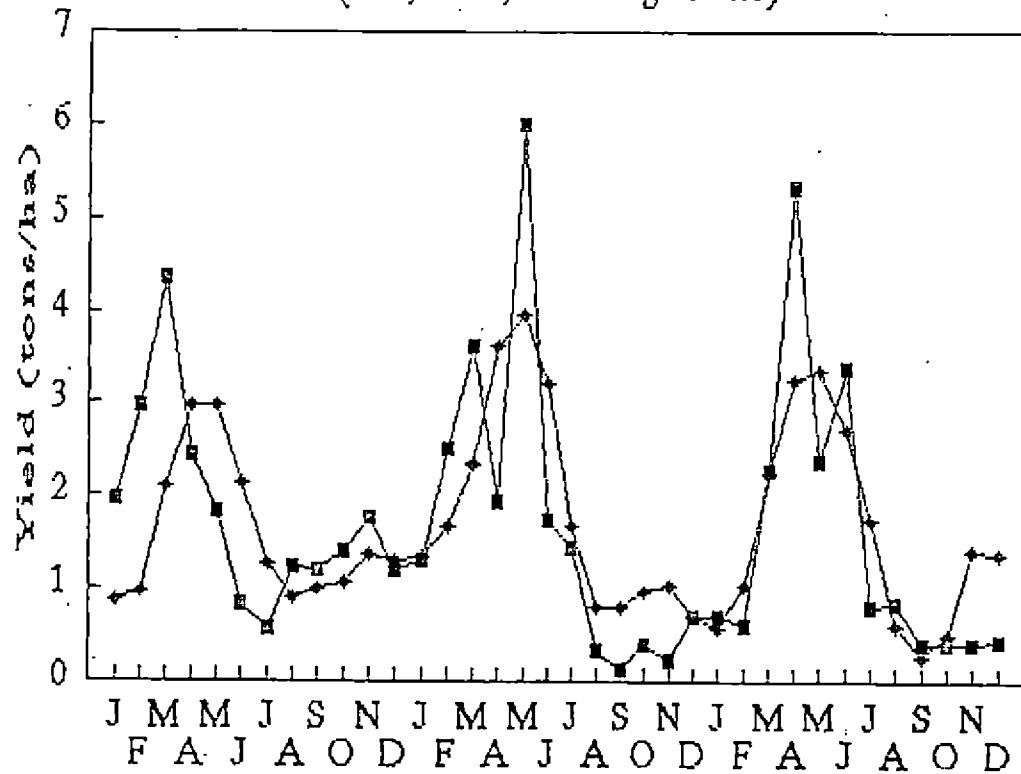
$$Y = -34017.06 - 71.19 \text{ RH} - 17483 \text{ MAT} + 2.11 \text{ RF} + 476.39 \text{ DS} + \\ 426.88 \text{ RD} + 17646 \text{ MIT} + 17624 \text{ DV} - 550.96 \text{ PE} \quad (R^2 = 0.68)$$

The expected yields obtained using the models and the observed yields were found to tally very much as depicted

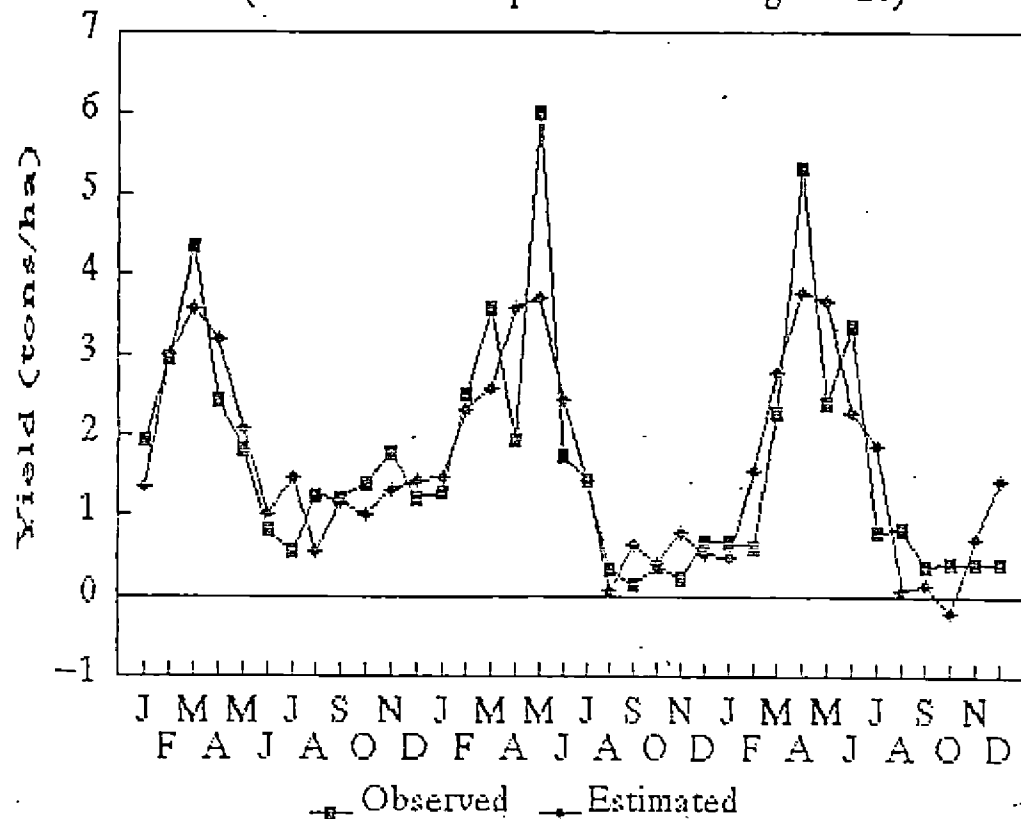


Fig. 22. Observed and estimated FFB yield under irrigated conditions using prediction models

a. YIELD OF FFB—OBSERVED AND ESTIMATED(12F2)  
(RH, MAT, RF at Lag 26–28)



b. YIELD OF FFB—OBSERVED AND ESTIMATED(12F2)  
(All the weather parameters at Lag 26–28)



—□— Observed    —△— Estimated

in Fig. 22a and 22b. Nevertheless the study showed that the influence of weather parameters was slightly reduced as represented by relatively lower  $R^2$  values. However the general prediction and parameters remained the same.

This is the first attempt on oil palm, to study the relationship between yield and climate under Indian conditions. The results will be applicable in situations where comparable climatic conditions prevail and similar agronomic practices are followed.



**SUMMARY**

## SUMMARY

The study comprised of three parts. The first part of the study consisted of a field experiment conducted on mature *tenera* hybrid oil palms of the Central Plantation Crops Research Institute (CPCRI) at Palode, Kerala. The experiment was conducted to study the response of fertilizer and irrigation and to explore the interrelationship between soil and plant nutrients on growth and yield by superimposing the treatments. The treatments consisted of fertilizer levels of  $F_0$  (no fertilizer),  $F_1$  (600:300:600),  $F_2$  (1200:600:1200) and  $F_3$  (1800:900:1800) of N:P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>:K<sub>2</sub>O palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>. The irrigation levels were  $I_0$  (no irrigation),  $I_1$  (45 l palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>) and  $I_2$  (90 l palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>) supplied through drip irrigation system. The 4 x 3 factorial experiment was conducted in RBD with three replications.

The second part of the study was on the interrelationship of leaf nutrient ratios of yield group of palms and its interpretation using the Diagnosis and Recommendation Integrated System (DRIS).

The third part was a study conducted to assess the climate required by the crop upto 42 months prior to harvest.

The results of the investigation under each part are summarised below:

Part I: Effect of nutrition and irrigation on growth and yield of oil palm

1. Application of fertilizer at  $F_2$  level was found essential for annual leaf production and number of functional leaves on the crown. For other leaf characters like width of leaflet and leaf area  $F_1$  level was found sufficient.

$I_2$  level of irrigation was necessary to produce maximum number of leaflets per leaf and leaf area.

2.  $F_2$  level of fertilizer was found sufficient for leaf and trunk dry matter production. The male flower dry matter production was not increased beyond  $F_1$  level. The mesocarp dry matter which is the dominant component of bunch dry matter was maximum at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application. The bunch dry matter production, total

dry matter production and therefore the crop growth rate were also maximum at this level of fertilizer application.

$I_2$  level of irrigation has given maximum leaf dry matter production whereas for trunk dry matter  $I_1$  level was sufficient. Maximum male flower dry matter production was observed in  $I_0$  plot as more male flowers were produced under unirrigated condition. The mesocarp dry matter production and bunch dry matter production were maximum at  $I_2$  level. Thus the total dry matter production and crop growth rate were also maximum at  $I_2$  level. Irrigation at  $I_2$  level seems to be required by the palm as the dry matter production of economic parts were more at  $I_2$  level.

3. Physiological parameters such as the relative leaf water content, leaf water potential, stomatal resistance, leaf temperature and net photosynthesis were not influenced by fertilizer application, whereas irrigation at  $I_2$  level was found important for all these characters.

4. Irrigation at I<sub>2</sub> level has significantly increased soil moisture content as well as the root concentration in top 30 cm layer of soil.
5. The female flower production as well as the sex ratio were more at F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application and I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation.
6. Of the various bunch and fruit characters, only the single fruit weight was influenced by F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer and I<sub>2</sub> level of irrigation.
7. For most of the oil yield components such as fruit to bunch, mesocarp to fruit, oil to mesocarp, kernel to fruit, oil to kernel and oil to bunch ratios, the F<sub>1</sub> level seems to be sufficient. Oil to mesocarp and oil to kernel ratios were found reduced at F<sub>3</sub> and F<sub>2</sub> levels.  
  
Irrigation at I<sub>1</sub> level was found sufficient for fruit to bunch and oil to bunch ratio.
8. Number of bunches and average bunch weight were maximum, at F<sub>2</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> levels respectively. Irrigation at I<sub>2</sub> level has produced more number of bunches.

9.  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application has produced an FFB yield of  $17.33 \text{ t ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  which is the maximum.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level also resulted in highest FFB production of  $16.78 \text{ t ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ .

10. Palm oil yield was maximum at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application producing  $4.72 \text{ t ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  and at  $I_2$  level of irrigation recording  $4.64 \text{ t ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$ .

11. Maximum kernel oil yield of  $373 \text{ kg ha}^{-1} \text{ year}^{-1}$  was obtained with  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application.

12. Maximum content of N and K in leaf was at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer. Leaf P content was not found influenced by fertilizer treatments. Leaf Ca has increased upto  $F_1$  level of application.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has increased P content whereas the N content was decreased.

13. N and P uptake by the palm was significantly increased at  $F_2$  level whereas total K uptake was maximum at  $F_3$



level. Uptake of Ca was sufficient at  $F_1$  level. There was a reduction in Mg uptake with increased level of fertilizer application.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has recorded maximum N, K and Ca uptake.

14. From correlation studies it was observed that FFB yield was significantly and positively correlated with various growth and yield attributes. It was also related to soil nutrient status, leaf nutrient content and uptake of nutrients.
15. The net income and the benefit cost ratio were also found maximum at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application and  $I_2$  level of irrigation.

#### Part II : Leaf nutrient ratios and the DRIS

DRIS norms and DRIS parameters were determined for oil palm using various ratios of desirable and less desirable group of palms. This is the first ever attempt of DRIS analysis on oil palm in the world.

1. DRIS charts were constituted for three nutrient combinations involving N,P,K,Ca and Mg and zones of balance, moderate imbalance and high imbalance were identified and illustrated. Nutrient ratios which are optimum, below optimum and above optimum were determined to assess the balance situation in an unknown sample.
2. Evaluation of DRIS approach with the field experiment on fertilizer and irrigation revealed that majority of the nutrient combinations were more balanced in the  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments.
3. The treatment combinations of the experiment found more well balanced were  $I_1F_2$ ,  $I_2F_2$  and  $I_2F_3$ . However the main difference of  $I_2F_2$ , which produced maximum FFB yield with the other two, was that the P/Mg ratio was balanced in  $I_2F_2$  and not in others. For better FFB production, balancing of P/Mg ratio is thus found important as both elements are involved in oil synthesis.
4. Nutrient Imbalance Index (NII) was worked out for each nutrient using all the nutrient combinations involving a particular nutrient. The relative

degree of sufficiency or insufficiency of each nutrient and their order of importance were identified in the treatment combinations of the field experiment using Nutritional Imbalance Index (NII). The order of relative importance of nutrients obtained for oil palm was  $K > P > N > Mg > Ca$ .

Potassium was found to be the most required nutrient element for oil palm. At  $F_2$  level the order of requirement of K was found shifted to the third position and P and Mg became more crucial as given below  $P > Mg > K > N > Ca$ .

The importance of Mg nutrition to oil palm especially with higher levels of fertilizer application has been brought out from this study.

5. Nitrogen which recorded negative index value at lower levels became positive at  $F_2$  level which indicate that nitrogen at  $F_2$  level is near optimum. The relative insufficiency of phosphorus which continued even at  $F_3$  level indicated that some inefficiency factor might have been operating. K which emerged as the most

insufficient nutrient at lower levels showed sufficiency at  $F_2$  level. . This was also manifested in the leaf nutrient content as well as total uptake of potassium. However, continued uptake of K beyond  $F_2$  level has only resulted in more vegetative growth. Calcium was seen relatively sufficient in all treatments. The calcium index values were least in  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments. Though Mg was found sufficient in most cases, at  $F_2$  level which produced maximum bunch yield and which showed optimum K nutrition, Mg was found becoming relatively insufficient. So continued application of higher levels of fertilizer especially KCl must also ensure additional supply of Mg to oil palm.

6. The sum of the NII irrespective of being positive or negative was more in  $F_0$  and  $F_1$  treatments and was lesser in  $F_2$  and  $F_3$  treatments. So larger NII values indicated more imbalancing and correspondingly low yields. When NII values were least the nutrients were balanced and correspondingly both total dry matter and bunch yields were higher.

Fertilizer nutrient management programme to provide optimum balancing of nutrient is a must for increased FFB production of oil palm. Among the nutrient levels tested the  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application was found to show a near balanced situation in oil palm.

**Part III : Climate and yield relationship of oil palm**

1. Correlation studies on influence of monthly climatic variables up to 42 lag months before harvest revealed that the number of bunches produced and FFB yield followed similar trend of significant relationship at certain specific lag period.
2. Climate at seven specific lag periods were found important during the 42 months lag period. These important lag periods were 1-4, 9-10, 13-16, 20-23, 25-28, 32-33 and 37-40 months before harvest.
3. The climatic parameters that influenced the yield were found to have positive and negative influence alternating with each other. Out of the eight variables tested four each were found to have either positive or

negative influence at any given time. The four wet factors were relative humidity, rainfall, rainy days and minimum temperature and the four dry factors were diurnal variation, maximum temperature, dry spell and daily pan evaporation.

4. Both wet and dry factors influenced the production of palm. It was observed that the crop required an essentially warm dry condition during 1-4, 13-16, 25-28 and 37-40 lag periods and wet humid condition during 9-10, 20-23 and 32-33 lag periods.
5. Lag 25-28 is found to be more important based on the relationship of climatic variables.
6. Relative humidity is the most important climatic parameter followed by maximum temperature and rainfall. Together these three variables accounted for 65% variation in yield and all the eight variables together accounted for 80% of the variation in yield.
7. Yield prediction is possible in oil palm as early as 26-28 months before harvest using the three variables

of relative humidity, rainfall and maximum temperature and the prediction models are also presented.

### CONCLUSIONS

1. The fertilizer requirement of mature *tenera* hybrid oil palm is 1200 g N+600g P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> + 1200 g K<sub>2</sub>O palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>. Application of water through drip irrigation at the rate of 90 litres palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup> is necessary for a mature palm.
2. The order of requirement of nutrients by oil palm under the tested conditions is determined as K > P > N > Mg > Ca

It was also established that at the F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application, the nutrition is more balanced. The importance of application of magnesium along with other nutrients is established.

3. The climate during 25-28 month lag period was found to be crucial for oil palm. Relative humidity, maximum temperature and rainfall are most important. Yield prediction is possible as early as 26-28 months in advance.



**REFERENCES**



## REFERENCES

- Agamuthu, P. and Broughton, W.J. 1985. Nutrient cycling within the developing oil palm-legume ecosystem. *Agric. Ecosystems Environ.* 13: 111-123.
- Anonymous, 1988. Potentialities of oil palm cultivation in India. *Report of the working group constituted by Department of Agriculture and Co-operation, Ministry of Agriculture, Govt. of India.* Published by Indian Council of Agricultural Research, New Delhi. 72 pp.
- Ataga, C.D. 1993. Genotype - environment interaction and stability analysis for bunch yield in the oil palm (*Elaeis guineensis*). *Oleagineux.* 48(2): 59-63.
- Ataga, D.O. and Okoye, H.C. 1984. Influence of supplementary irrigation and fertilizer additions on soil fertility and uptake of nutrients by oil palm. *J. of the Nigerian Institute for Oil palm Research* 6(21): 79-90.
- Bachy, P. 1965. Influence de l'éclaircie naturelle sur la production du palmier à huile. *Oleagineux.* 20 (10): 575-577.
- Bachy, A. 1968. Principaux résultats acquis par l'IRHO sur la fertilisation du palmier à huile. *Oleagineux.* 23: (1) 9-14.

- Beaufils, E.R. 1957. Research for rational exploitation of *Hevea brasiliensis* using a physiological diagnosis based on the mineral analysis of various parts of the plant. *Fertilite* 3: 27-38.
- Beaufils, E.R. 1971. Physiological diagnosis - a guide for improving maize production based on principles developed for rubber trees. *Fert. Soc. S. Afr. J.* 1: 1-30.
- Beaufils, E.R. 1973. Diagnosis and Recommendation Integrated System (DRIS). A general scheme for experimentation and calibration based on principles developed from research in plant nutrition. *Univ. of Natal, S. Africa, Soil Sci. Bul. no. I.*
- Beaufils, E.R. and Sumner, M.E. 1976. Application of the DRIS approach in calibrating soil, plant yield and quality factors of sugarcane. *Proc. S. Afr. Sug. Tech. Assn.* 50: 118-124.
- Beaufils, E.R. and Sumner, M.E. 1977. Effects of time of sampling on the diagnosis of the N, P, K, Ca and Mg requirements of sugarcane by DRIS approach. *Proc. South Afr. Sug. Tech. Assn.* 51: 123-127.
- Beirnaert, A. 1935. Introduction a la biologic florale du palmier a'huile (*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.) *Publs. Inst. Natn. Etude Agron. Congo Belge, Sir. Sci.* 5: 42 pp.

- Benami, A. and Ofen, A. 1983. *Irrigation Engineering*, Scientific publications, Technion Israel Institute of Technology, Technion City, Haifa, Israel.
- Beverly, R.B., Stark, J.C., Ojala, J.C. and Embleton, T.W. 1984. Nutrient diagnosis of 'Valencia' oranges by DRIS. *J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci.* 109: 649-654.
- Blaak, G., Sparanaaij, L.D. and Menendez, T. 1983. Breeding and inheritance in the oil palm (*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.) Part II. Methods of bunch quality analysis. *J.W.Afr. Inst. Oil Palm. Res.* 4: 146-155.
- Bosshart, R.P., Zaharah, A.R. and Sharifuddin. 1989. Proposal to include soil analysis as a diagnostic tool for fertilization of oil palm in Malaysia *Proc. 1989. PORIM international palm oil development conference*, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 375-382.
- Breure, C.J. 1982. Factors affecting yield and growth of oil palm teneras in West New Britain. In E. Pushparajah. and P.S. Chew, (eds.) *The oil palm in Agriculture in the Eighties*. Volume 1. Incorporated society of planters, Kuala Lumpur. pp 109-130,
- Breure, C.J., Menendez, T. and Powell, M.S. 1990. The effect of planting density on the yield components of oil palm. *Expl. Agric.* 26: 117-124.
- Breure, C.J. and Rosenquist, E.A. 1977. An oil palm fertilizer experiment on volcanic soils in Papua New Guinea. In D.A. Earp and W. Newall (eds.) *International developments in oil palm*. The incorporated society of planters, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. pp. 327-341.

- Broekmans, A.F.M. 1957. Growth, flowering and yield of oil palm in Nigeria *J. W. Afr. Inst. Oil Palm Res.* 2: 187-220.
- Bull, R.A. 1964. Chemera Research station, oil palm division, *Annual Report for 1962*.
- Caliman, J.P. 1992. Oil palm and water deficit, production adapted cropping techniques. *Oleagineux.* 47(5): 205- 216.
- Caliman, J.P., Olivin, J. and Dufour, O. 1987. Degradation of sandy ferralitic soils in oil palm cultivation through acidification and compaction. *Oleagineux.* 42(11): 398-401.
- Chan, K.W. 1981a. Nitrogen requirements of oil palms in Malaysia: Fifty years of experiments conducted by Gutheries In: E. Pushparajah and P.S. Chew: (eds.) *The oil palm in agriculture in the eighties.* Vol. II. Incorporated Society of Planters, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 119-141.
- Chan, K.W. 1981b. Potassium requirements of oil palm in Malaysia: Fifty years of experimental results. *Proc. of the Int. Conf. on Phosphorus and Potassium in the Tropics*, held in Kuala Lumpur, 17-19 August, 1981. pp. 323-352.
- Chan, K.W. 1982. Phosphorus requirement of oil palm in Malaysia. Fifty years of experimental results. In *Phosphorus and potassium in the tropics.* Malaysian Soc. Soil Sci., Kuala Lumpur. pp 395-423.

- Chan, K.W., Yee, C.B., Lim, K.C. and Goh, M. 1985. Effect of rainfall and irrigation on oil palm yield production. In: *Proc. Briefing on Oil Palm Yield Predictions for the MOPGC*, Kuala Lumpur.
- Chang, K.C., Foster, H.L. and Zakaria, A. 1988. Monthly frond production of oil palm in Malaysia. *Oleagineux*, 43(12): 439-444.
- Chapman, G.W. and Gray, H.M. 1949. Leaf analysis and the nutrition of the oil palm. *Ann. Bot.* 13: 415-433.
- \*Chepote, R.E., Valle, R.R. and Santana, C.J. L. 1988. Oil palm response to mineral fertilization. *Revista Brasileira de Ciencia do solo*. 12: 257-262.
- Chew, P. S and Khoo, K.T. 1973. Early results from disbudding trails on oil palm. In R.L. Wastie and D.A. Earp (eds.) *Advances in oil palm cultivation*. Incorporated society of planters, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 133-146 .
- Chew, P.S. and Khoo, K.T. 1977. Growth and yield of intercropped oil palms on a coastal clay soil in Malaysia. In: D.A. Earp and W. Newall (eds.) *International Developments in Oil Palm*. The Incorporated Society of Planters, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 541-552.
- Chillard, H., Damel, C., Houeto, V., and Ochs, R. 1983. Oil palm and coconut irrigation. A 900 ha. experiment in the Benin People's Republic. *Oleagineux*. 38(10): 519-533.

- Cochran, W.G. and Cox, G.M. (1965). *Experimental Designs*. Asia publishing house New Delhi. pp. 51-110.
- Corley, R.H.V. 1973. Oil palm physiology. A review. *Adv. oil palm cultivation*. Incorporated Society of planters, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 37-51.
- Corley, R.H.V. 1976a. Oil palm yield components and yield cycles. *Malaysian Inst. Agri. Oil palm conference, 1976 paper No.9* Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia.
- Corley, R.H.V. 1976b. Physiological aspects of nutrition 1976b. In: R.H.V. Corley, J.J. Hardon and B.J. Wood (eds.) *Developments in crop science. Oil Palm Research*. Elsevier Scientific Publishing Company Amsterdam. pp. 155-163.
- Corley, R.H.V. 1976c. Inflorescence abortion and sex differentiation. In R.H.V. Corley, J.J. Hardon and B.J. Wood (eds.) *Developments in crop science. 1. Oil palm Research*. Elsevier Scientific Publishing Company Amsterdam. pp. 37-55.
- Corley, R.H.V. 1983. Photosynthesis and age of oil palm leaves. *Photosynthetica*. 17(1): 97-100.
- Corley, R.H.V. and Breure, C.J. 1981. Measurements in oil palm experiments. *Report of Unipamol Malaysia Sdn. Bhd.*, Klnang, Johor, Malaysia, and Harrisons Fleming Advisory Services. London. 35 pp.

- Corley, R.H.V. and Mok, C.K. 1972. Effects of nitrogen, phosphorus, potassium and magnesium on growth of the oil palm. *Expl. Agric.* 8: 347-353.
- Corley, R.H.V., Gray, D.S. and Ng, S.K. 1971a. Productivity of the oil palm (*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.) in Malaysia. *Expl. Agric.* 7: 129-136.
- Corley, R.H.V., Hardon, J.J. and Tan, G.Y. 1971b. Analysis of growth of the oil palm (*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.). Estimation of growth parameters and application in breeding. *Euphytica.* 20: 307-315.
- Corley, R.H.V., Hardon, J.J. and Wood, B.J. 1976. *Developments in crop science 1. Oil palm Research.* Elsevier scientific publishing company. Amsterdam, 532 pp.
- Daniel, L.C. 1979. Use of stomata test to control oil palm water supply in plantation. *Oleagineux.* 34(6): 283-287.
- Davee, D.E., Righetti, T.L., Fallahi, E. and Robbins, S. 1986. An evaluation of the DRIS approach for identifying mineral limitations on yield in Napoleon sweet cherry. *J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci.* 111(6): 988-993.
- Desmarest, J. 1967. Essai d'irrigation sur jeune palmeraie industrielle. *Oleagineux.* 22: (7): 441-447.

- Devuyt, A. 1948. Influence des pluies sur les rendements du palmier a huile erregistrees a la station de La Me' de 1938 a 1946. *Oleagineux*. 3 (3): 137-144.
- Dolmat, M.T., Foster, H.L., Ahmad, T.M., Hamdan, A.B., Khalid, H. and Zawawi, Z. 1989. Sustaining oil palm FFB yield through optimum fertilizer management. *Proc. 1989 PORIM international palm oil development conference*. Kuala Lumpur. pp. 406-418.
- Dufour, O., Frere, J.L., Caliman, J.P. and Hornus, P. 1988. Description of a simplified method of production forecasting in oil palm plantation based on climatology. *Oleagineux*. 43 (5): 271-282.
- \*
- Dufrene, E., 1989. Photosynthese, consommation en eau et modelisation de la production chez le palmier a huile. *Elaeis guineensis* Jacq. *These de Doctorat, Universite d Orsay, France*. 157 pp.
- Dufrene, E., Dubos, B., Rey, R.H., Quenez, P. and Sugier, B. 1993. Changes in evapotranspiration from oilpalmstand (*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.) exposed to seasonal soil water deficits. *Oleagineux*. 48(3): 105-120.
- Elwali, A.M.O. and Gascho, G.J. 1984. Soil testing, foliar analysis, and DRIS as guides for sugarcane fertilization. *Agron. J.* 76: 466-470.
- Escano, C.R., Jones, C.A. and Uehara, G. 1981. Nutrient diagnosis in corn on hydric dystandpts. II. Comparision of two systems of tissue diagonsis. *Soil. Sci. Amer. J.* 45: 1140-1144.



- Fallavier, P. and Olivin, J. 1988. Experimental study of potassium and magnesium dynamics in a few tropical soils representative of oil palm growing zones. *Oleagineux*. 43(3): 93-105.
- Fallavier, P., Breysse, M. and Olivin, J. 1988. Experimental study of potassium dynamics in two tropical soils used for oil palm growing. *Oleagineux*. 44(5): 197-213.
- Ferwerda, J.D. 1977. Oil palm. In P. de T. Alvim, and T.T. Kozlowski (eds.) *Ecophysiology of tropical crops*. Acad. Press. New York. pp. 351-382.
- Foo, F.S. and Omar, S.S.S. 1987. Two 4x2 NK factorial trials on Rengam and Kuantan series soils in mature oil palms. In: Abdul Halim Hassan., P.S. Chew., B.J. Wood and E. Pushparajah (eds.) *Proc. 1987 International Oil Palm/Palm Oil Conf.* Palm Oil Res. Inst., Malaysia, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 329-335.
- Forde, St. C.M., Lyritz, M.J.P. and Sly, J.M.A. 1965. The importance of potassium in the nutrition of oil palm in Nigeria. *Potash Review*. Subject 27, 48th suite.
- Foster, H.L. 1989. Progress in the assessment of oil palm fertilizer requirement. *International conference on palms and palm products (Paper No. 31)*. November 21-25, 1989. Nigerian Institute for oil palm Research, Nigeria.

- Foster, H.L. and Chang, K.C. 1976. Yield response of oil palm to fertilizers in west Malaysia. III Leaf nutrient levels. *MARDI Res. Bull.* 5(2): 56-73.
- Foster, H.L. and Chang, K.C. 1977. The diagnosis of the nutrient status of oil palms in West Malaysia. In D.A. Earp and W. Newall (eds.) *International Developments in Oil Palm*. Incorporated Society Planters, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 290-312.
- Foster, H.L. and Chang, K.C. 1989. Factors limiting maximum oil palm yields in Peninsular Malaysia. *Oleagineux*. 44(1): 1-7.
- Foster, H.L., Chang, K.C., Dolmat, M.T.H., Mohammed, A.T., and Zakaria, Z. 1985a. Oil Palm yield responses to N and K fertilizers in different environments in Peninsular Malaysia. *PORIM occassional paper no. 16*. pp.1-23.
- Foster, H.L., Dolmat, M.T.H. and Zakaria Z. 1985b. Oil palm yields in the absence of N and K fertilizers in different environments in Peninsular Malaysia. *PORIM Occasional Paper No. 15*. pp. 1-17.
- Foster, H.L. and Dolmat, M.T.H. 1988. The effect of different methods of placement and frequency of application of fertilizer to oil palm on an inland soil in Peninsular Malaysia. *PORIM Bulletin No.12*, Palm Oil Research Institute of Malaysia.

- Foster, H.L. and Goh, H.S. 1977. Fertilizer requirements of oil palm in West Malaysia. In D.A. Earp and W. Newall (eds.) *International Developments in Oil Palm*. Incorporated Society of Planters, Kuala Lumpur. pp 234-261.
- Foster, H.L., Mohammed, A.T., Dolmat, M.T.H., Chang, K.C., Zakaria, Z. and Hassan, H.A.H. 1986. Fertilizer recommendations for oil palm in Peninsular Malaysia. (First approximation). *PORIM technology No. 13*. 42. pp.
- Foster, H.L., Mohammed, A.T. and Zakaria, Z.Z. 1987. Foliar diagnosis of oil palm in Peninsular Malaysia. *Proc. 1987 Int. Oil Palm Conf. Progress and Prospects*. PORIM, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 249-261.
- Fremont, Y. and Orgias, A. 1952. Contribution a l' etude du systeme radicaire du palmier a huile. *Oleagineux*. 7 (6): 345-350.
- Frere, J.L. 1986. Relation climat production d'une palmeraie en Cote d' Ivoire. *Memoire de fin d' etudes*, Faculte' des sciences agronomiques de Gembloux, Belgium.
- Gray, B.S. 1969. A study on the influence of genetic, agronomic and environmental factors on the growth, flowering and bunch production of the oil palms on the west coast of West Malaysia. *Ph.D. Thesis, Univ. of Aberdeen*. England. 947 pp.
- Green. A.H. 1972. The manuring of oil palms in the field-past results. *Oleagineux*. 27 (8-9: 419-423.

- Green, A.H. 1976. Field experiments as a guide to fertilizer practice. In R.H.V. Corley, J.J. Hardon and B.J. Wood (eds.). *Developments in Crop Science. Oil Palm Research*. Elsevier Scientific Publishing Company Amsterdam. pp. 235-261.
- Hagstrom, G.R. 1988. Secondary nutrient fertilization of oil palm. *Paper presented at the 5th Latin American palm oil production roundtable*, Santo Domingo, Ecuador, October 24-28, 1988.
- Hardon, J.J., Williams, C.N. and Watson, I. 1969. Leaf area and yield of oil palm in Malaya. *Expl. Agric.* 5: 25-32.
- Hartley, C.W.S. 1988. *The Oil Palm*. Third Edition. Longman. London. N.Y. 761. pp.
- Helsop-Harrison, J. 1957. The experimental modification of sex expression in flowering plants. *Biol. Rev.* 32: 38-90.
- Hemptinne, J. and Ferwerda, J.D. 1961. Influence des precipitations sur les productions du palmier a' huile. *Oleagineux*. 16(7): 431-437.
- Henson, I.E. and Chang, K.C. 1989. Evidence of water as a factor limiting performance of field palms in West Malaysia. *Proc. 1989 PORIM international palm oil development conference*, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 487-498.

- Hew, C.K., Ng, S.K. and Lim, K.P. 1973. The rationalisation of manuring oil palms and its economics in Malaysia. In R.L. Wastie and D.A. Earp. (eds.) *Advances in Oil Palm Cultivation*, Incorporated Society of Planters, Kuala Lumpur pp. 306-323.
- Hill, I.D., 1969. An assessment of the possibilities of oil palm cultivation in Western Divisions. *The Gambia Ld. Resour. stud.*, 6: 77 pp.
- IRHO. 1962. Vigt ans d' activite. *Oleagineux*. 17: 249 pp.
- IRHO. 1970. Rapport d' activites. *Inst. Rech. Huiles Oleagineux*. Paris. 144 pp.
- IRHO. 1989a. Rapport d' activites. Numero special. *Oleagineux* 44(4): 54-55.
- IRHO. 1989b. Revue internationale des crops gras. Domaine D' activites. Palmier a huile. *Oleagineux*. 44(4): 68-71.
- Jackson, M.L. 1973. *Soil chemical Analysis*. Prentice Hall, Inc. Engle Wood Cliffs N.J., U.S.A., reprint by Prentice Hall of India (Pvt.) Ltd., New Delhi., 498 pp.
- Jacquemard, J.C. 1979. Contribution to the study of the height growth of the stems of *Elaeis guineensis*. *Oleagineux*, 34(11): 491-497.

Johnson, C.M. and Ulrich, A. 1959. Analytical methods for use in Plant Analysis. *Calif. Agric. Exp. Stn. Bull.*: 26-75.

Jones, C.A. 1981. Proposed modifications of diagnosis and recommendation integrated system (DRIS) for interpreting plant analyses. *Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal.* 12: 785-794.

Little, T.M. 1981. Interpretation and presentation of results. *HORTSCIENCE*, 16(5): 19-22.

Lo, K.K., Chan, K.W., Goh, K.H. and Hardon, J.J. 1973. Effect of manuring on yield, vegetative growth and leaf nutrient level of oil palms. In *R.L. Wastie and D.A. Earp* (eds.). *Advances in oil Palm Cultivation*. Incorporated Society of Planters. Kuala Lumpur, pp. 324-337.

Martin, G. 1972. Les effets de la fumure phosphatée sur le palmier à huile au Brésil. *Oleagineux*. 27 (7): 351-354.

Mathew, Jacob., Nampoothiri, K.K., Pillai, R.S.N. and Nampoothiri, C.K. 1993. Trend in oil palm yield during early years of bearing. *J. Plantation Crops*. 21 (Suppliment): 399-402.

\*

Meldal-Johnson, A. 1975. An analysis of some factors influencing potato production. *M.S. Thesis, Univ. of Natal, South Africa*.

- Meyer, J.J. 1981. An evaluation of DRIS based on leaf analysis for sugarcane in South Africa. *Proc. South Afr. Sugar. Tech. Assn.* 55: 169-176.
- Michaux, P. 1961. Les composantes climatiques du cycle annuel de productivite du palmier a huile. *Oleagineux.* 16 (8-9): 523-538.
- Mollegard, H. 1971. Results of a fertilizer trial on a mixed colluvial alluvial soil at Ulu Benam estate in West Malaysia. *Oleagineux.* 26 (7): 449-453.
- Mutert, E. 1993. Potassium for Oil Palm. In Mahatim Singh and M.K. Mishra (eds.) *Potassium for plantation crops.* Potash Research Institute of India, Haryana. pp. 27-34.
- Nair, M.A. 1981. Nutritional studies on oil palm. *Ph.D. thesis, Kerala Agricultural University.*
- Nair, M.A. and Sreedharan, C. 1982. Nutritional requirement of oil palm. *J. Plant. Crops.* 10(1): 45-52.
- Ng, S.K. 1968. Soil suitability for oil palms in West Malaysia. In P.D. Turner (Ed.). *Oil palm developments in Malaysia.* Incorporated Society of Planters. Kuala Lumpur. pp. 11-177.
- Ng, S.K. 1970. Greater productivity of the oil palm (*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.) with efficient fertilizer practices. *Proc. 9th Cong. Int. Int. Potash Trust.* Antibes, pp. 357-376.

- Ng, S.K. 1972. *The oil palm, its culture, manuring and utilization*. International Potash Institute. Switzerland. pp. 56-118.
- Ng, S.K. 1977. Review of oil palm nutrition and manuring- Scope for greater economy in fertilizer usage. In A. Earp and W. Newall (eds.). *International developments in oil palm*. The Incorporated society of planters, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. pp. 209-232.
- Ng, S.K. 1986. Phosphorus nutrition and fertilisation of oil palms. *Oleagineux*. 41(7): 307-313.
- Ng, S.K. and Thamboo, S. 1967. Nutrient contents of oil palm in Malaya 1. Nutrients required for reproduction. Fruit bunches and male inflorescences. *Malay. Agri. J.*, 46: 3-45.
- Obisesan, I.O. and Fatunla, T. 1987. Effect of climatic factors on fresh fruit bunch yield and its components in the oil palm. *Tropical Agriculture* 64 (3): 244-248.
- Ochs, R. 1963. Recherches de pedologie et de physiologie pour l' etude la problems de l' eau dans la culture du palmier a huile. *Oleagineux*. 18 (4): 231-238.
- Ochs, R. 1965. Contribution a l'etude de la fumure potassique du palmier a huile. *Oleagineux*. 20 (7): 433- 437.



- Ochs, R. 1985. Strategy for implementing tree crop nutrient monitoring. Mineral nutrition management. Manure application programming. *Oleagineux*. 40(22): 591-594.
- Ochs. R. and Ollagnier. M. 1977. The effect of fertilizers on the yield and composition of lipids in some tropical crops. *Proc. 13th Colloquium IPI*. York. pp. 289-293.
- Ochs, R. and Olivin, J. 1965. Reserve en eau d'une palmeraie adulte. *Oleagineux*. 20 (4): 231-235.
- Ochs, R., Olivin, J., Quencez, P. and Hornus, P. 1991. Response to potassium fertilizer on acid sands of tertiary sediments. *Oleagineux*. 48 (1): 1-11.
- Ollagnier, M. 1985. Ionic reactions and fertilizer management in relation to drought resistance of perennial oil crops. Oil palm and coconut. *Oleagineux*. 40(10): 1-10.
- Ollagnier, M., Daniel, C., Fallavier, P. and Ochs, R. 1987. The influence of climate and soil on potassium critical level in oil palm leaf analysis. *Oleagineux*. 42(12): 435-449.
- Ollagnier. M., Ochs, R. and Martin. G. 1970. La fumure du palmier a huile dans le monde. *Fertilite*. 36: 3-63.

- Ollagnier, M. and Ochs, R. 1971. Le chlore nouvel element essentiel dans la nutrition du palmier a huile. *Oleagineux*. 26 (1): 1-15.
- Ollagnier, M. and Ochs, R. 1981. Management of mineral nutrition on industrial oil palm plantation Fertilizer savings. *Oleagineux*. 36 (8-9): 409-421.
- Ollagnier, M. and Olivin, J. 1984. Effects of nutrition on yield, genetic progress. *Oleagineux*. 39 (7): 349-368.
- Omoti, U. and Ataga, D.O. 1983. Root activity pattern of an oil palm determined with radio active phosphorus. *Journal of Nigerian Institute for oil palm Research* 6(23): 256-267.
- Ong, H. T. 1982a. System approach to the climatology of oil palm. I. Identification of rainfall and dry spell aspects. *Oleagineux*. 37(3): 9-105.
- Ong, H.T. 1982b. System approach to the climatology of oil palm. II. Identification of temperature and sunshine aspects. *Oleagineux*. 37(10): 444-453.
- Ong, H.T. 1983. System approach to the climatology of oil palm. III. Interactions of effects of fruit bunch load on development with climate. *Oleagineux*. 38(8-9): 459-473.
- Pacheco, A.R., Talliez, B.J., Rocha de Souza R.L. and Lima, E.J. de. 1985. Mineral deficiencies of oil palm (*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.) in the Belem Para region, Brazil. *Oleagineux*. 40(6): 295-309.

- Pandjaitan, A. 1985. Oil palm manureing on red yellow podzolic soil, *Bulletin Balai penelitian*. Perkubunan Medan. 16 (1): 39-44.
- Panse, V.G. and Sukhatme, P.V. 1967. *Statistical methods for Agricultural workers*. Indian Council of Agricultural Research, New Delhi. 381 pp.
- Piper, C.S. 1966. *Soil and Plant analysis*. Interscience publishers. New York.
- Prevot, P. and Ollagnier, M. 1954. Peanut and oil palm foliar diagnosis interrelations of N, P, K, Ca and Mg. *Pl. Physiol.* 29: 26-34.
- Prevot, P. and Ollagnier, M. 1961. Low of minimum and balanced mineral nutrition. In *Plant Analysis and fertilizer problems*. IRHO, Paris. 257 pp.
- Prioux, G. 1989. Irrigation du palmier a huile, Choix techniques du la PHCL in matiere d' equipments et methode de gestion de l' eau. *Oleagineux*. 44 (7): 329-340.
- Prioux, G., Jacquemard, J.E., Franqueville, H. de and Calisman, J.P. 1992. Oil palm irrigation. Initial results obtained by PHCL (Ivory Cost) *Oleagineux*. 47 (8-9): 497-509.
- Poon Yew Chin., Varle, J.A., and Ward, J.B. 1970. Foliage composition of the oil palm in West Malaysia I Variation in leaf nutrient levels in relation to sampling intensty. II The relationship between nutrient contents. *Expl. Agric.* 6: 113-121. 191-196.

- Quencez, P. and Taffin, G. de. 1981. Relationship between potassium nutrition and rainfall in oil palm and coconut growing. *Oleagineux*. 36 (1): 1-7.
- Quencez. P., Bechoux, C. de., Hamel, P.N., Guessan, B. and Dubos, B. 1987. Putting swampy areas into production with oil palms. *Oleagineux*. 42(2): 43-45.
- Rees, A.R. 1961. Mid day closure of stomata in the oil palm *Elaeis guineensis*. *J. Exp. Bot.* 12: 129-146.
- Rees, A.R. and Chapas, L.C. 1963. Water availability and consumptive use in oil palm nurseries. *J.W. Afr. Inst. Oil Palm Res.* 4: 52-65.
- Rey, H., Quencez, P., Ochs, R. and Olivin, J. 1991. Soils study for siting an oil palm plantation - *Oleagineux*. 46(10): 391-394.
- Robertson, G.W. and Foo, S.F. (1976). Weather based yield forecasts for oil palm fresh fruit bunches. In D.A. Earp and W. Newall (eds.) *International development in oil palm*. The incorporated society of planters, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 695-710.
- Rosenquist, A.E. 1962. Fertilizer experiments on oil palms in Malaya. Part I Yield. *J.W. Afr. Inst. Oil palm Res.* 3: 291-295.

- Ruer, P. 1966. Relations entre facteurs climatiques et nutrition minerale chez le palmier a'huile. *Oleagineux*. 21 (3): 143-148.
- Sihan, M.M., Poeloengan, Z. and Panjaitan, A. 1990. The effect of frond number on root growth and fresh fruit bunch yield of oil palm. *Bulletin Perkebunan* 21(2): 93-106.
- Singh, G. 1989. Fertilizer responses in a range of alluvial soils. *Proc. 1989 PORIM international palm oil development conference*, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 383-394.
- Sly, J.M.A. and Chapas, L.C. 1963. The effect of various spacings on the first sixteen years of growth and production of the Nigerian oil palm under plantation conditions. *J. W. Afr. Inst. Oil Palm Res.* 4: 31-45.
- Smilde, K.W. and Chapas, L.C. 1963. The determination of nutrient status by leaf sampling of oil palms. *J.W. Afr. Inst. Oil Palm Res.* 4: 8-30.
- Sparnaaij, L.D. 1960. The analysis of bunch production in oil palm *J. W. Afr. Inst. Oil Palm Res.* 3: 109-180.
- Sparnaaij, L.D., Rees, A.R. and Chapas, L.C. 1963. Annual yield variation in the oil palm. *J.W. Afr. Inst. Oil Palm Res.* 4: 111-125.
- Sparnaaij, L.D., Rees, A.R. and Chapas, L.C. 1965. Variations de la production annuelle du palmier a huile. *Oleagineux*. 20 (11): 661-666.

- Squire, G.R. 1986. A physiological analysis of oil palm trials. *PORIM bulletin No. 12*. Palm oil Research Institute of Malaysia. pp. 12-32.
- Subbiah, B.V. and Asija, L.L. 1956. A rapid procedure for the estimation of available nitrogen in soils. *Curr. Sci.* 25: 259-260.
- Subronto., Manurung, A. and Harris, S.A. 1987. The influence of climatic factors on the growth and yield of 4 oil palm crosses. *Bulletin Perkebunan.* 18(2) 56: 73-82.
- Sumner, M.E. 1975. Diagnosis of the NPK requirements of sugarcane irrespective of plant age and season using Beaufils System (DRIS) - preliminary observations. *Proc. South Afr. Sugar Tech. Assn.* 49: 447-458.
- Sumner, M.E. 1977a. Preliminary N, P and K foliar diagnostic norms for soybeans. *Agron. J.* 69: 226-230.
- Sumner, M.E. 1977b. Use of the DRIS system in foliar diagnosis of crops at high yield levels. *Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal.* 8: 251-268.
- Sumner, M.E. 1977c. Effect of corn leaf sampled on N, P, K, Ca and Mg content and calculated DRIS indices. *Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal.* 269-280.
- Sumner, M.E. 1979. Interpretation of foliar analyses for diagnostic purposes. *Agron. J.* 71: 343-348.

- Surre, C. and Ziller, R. 1963. *Le palmier a huile du Maisonneuve et Larose, Paris, 243 pp.*
- Taffin, G. de and Daniel. C. 1976. First results from a trial of slow irrigation on oil palm. *Oleagineux*. 31(10): 413-421.
- Taffin, G. de and Ochs, R. 1973. La fumure potassique du palmier a huile au Dahomey. *Oleagineux*. 28(6): 269-273.
- Taffin, G. de and Quencez, P. 1980. An aspect of anionic nutrition in the oil palm and coconut. Problem of chlorine. *Oleagineux*. 35 (12): 539-546.
- Tampubolon, F.H., Daniel, C. and Ochs, R. 1990. Oil palm responses to nitrogen and phosphate fertilizer in Sumatra. *Oleagineux*. 45(11): 475-486.
- Tan, K.S. 1973. *Oil palm manuring with special reference to its root system under different soil conditions*. Dunlop Research Centre, Botany Melaka Malaysia.
- \*  
Tan, K.S. 1976a. Studies on growth and nutrition of oil palm. *Thesis University of Singapore*. 286 pp.
- Tan, K.S. 1976b. Efficient fertilizer usage on oil palm on inland soils. In D.A. Earp and W. Newall (eds.) *International Developments in Oil Palm*. Incorporated society of Planters, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 262-289.

- Taniputa and Pandjaitan, A. 1981. An oil palm fertilizers experiment on yellowish red podsolic soil in North Sumatra. In E. Pushparajah and P.S. Chew (eds.). *The oil palm in Agriculture in eighties* Vol.2 pp. 109-117.
- Teoh, K.C. and Chew, P.S. 1984. Investigations on areas and frequency of fertilizer application in mature oil palm. *Int. conf. on soils and nutrition of perennial crops*. Kuala Lumpur 13-15 August 1984, Paper No.30.
- Teoh, K.C. and Chew, P.S. 1988. Use of rachis analysis as an indicator of K nutrient status in oil palm. In A.H. Hasson, B.J. Wood and E. Pushparaja (eds.) *Proc. 1987 Int. Oil Palm Conf.* Oil Palm Research Institute of Malaysia. pp. 262-271.
- Finker, P.B. 1974. Potassium uptake rates in tropical crops. *Proc. 10th Coll. Int. Potash Inst.* Abidjan. pp. 169-176.
- Finker, P.B. and Smilde, K.W. 1963. Dry matter production and nutrient content of plantation oil palms II Nutrient content. *Pl. Soil.* 19: 350-363.
- Finker, P.B. and Ziboh, C.O. 1959. Soil analysis and fertilizer response *J.W. Afr. Inst. Oil Palm Res.* 3: 52-75.
- Furner, N.C. 1974. Stomatal behaviour and water status of maize, sorghum and tobacco under field conditions II At low soil water potential. *Plant Physiol.* 53: 360-365.



- Turner, P.D. 1977. The effects of drought on oil palm yield in South East Asia and South Pacific region. In D.A. Earp and W. Newall (eds.) *International development in oil palm*. Incorporated Society of Planters, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 673-694.
- Turner, P.D. and Gillbanks, R.A. 1988. *Oil palm cultivation and management*. The Incorporated Society of planters, Kuala Lumpur.
- Ugbah, M.M., Babalola, O and Vine, P.N. 1990. Effects of tillage compaction and dry season irrigation of an inceptisol on soil properties nutrient status, root system growth. *Tropical agriculture*. 67(4): 321-330.
- Umana, C.H. and Chinchilla, C.M. 1991. Symptomatology associated with water deficit in oil palm. *ASD Tech. Bull. No. 3, 1991*. ASD de Costa Rica. pp 1-8.
- Ummar Akbar., Tampubulon, F.H., Amiruddin, D. and Ollagnier, M. 1977. Fertilizer experimentation on oil palm in North Sumatra. D.A. Earp and W. Newall (eds). In *International developments in oil palm*. The Incorporated Society of planters. Kuala Lumpur Malaysia. pp. 342-360.
- Van der Vossen, H.A.M. 1970. Nutrient status and fertilizer responses of oil palms on different soils in the forest zone of Ghana. *Ghana J. Agric. Sci.* 3: 109-129.

- Van der Vossen, H.A.M. 1974. Towards more efficient selection for oil yield in the oil palm. *Thesis University of Wageningen*. 107 pp.
- Varghese, P.T. 1973. Effect of graded doses of nitrogen and phosphorus on the growth and yield of sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) variety 'Peredovik'. M.Sc. Thesis, Kerala Agricultural University. 1973.
- Varghese, P.T., Nampoothiri, K.U.K. 1988. Investments and expected returns from Oil Palm cultivation in India. *Planter*. 64: 353-361.
- Varghese, T. and Byju, G. 1993. Laterite soils, their distribution, characteristics. *Classification and management Tech monograph No.1* Published by State Committee on Science, Teaching and Environment, Govt. of Kerala, Trivandrum, Kerala.
- Villalobos, E., Umana, C.H. and Sterling F. 1990a. Determination of relative water content in oil palm progenies during dry season in Quepos, Costa Rica. *Agronomia Cotarriense* (Cost Rica) 14(1): 73-77.
- Villalobos, E., Umana, C.H. and Chinchilla, C.M. 1990b. Estudios sobre deficit hidrico en palma aceitera (*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.) en Costa Rica II. Estado de hidratacion de la planta en respuesta a la sequia. Sometido a la Rivista Oleagineux.
- Villalobos, E., Umana, C.H., Chinchilla, C. 1992. Etat d'hydratation du palmier a huile, en reponse a la secheresse au Costa Rica. *Oleagineux*. 47 (1): 1-7.

- Von Uexkull, H.R. and Fairhurst T.H. 1991. Fertilizing for high yield and quality. *The oil palm. IPI Bulletin 12* International Potash Institute, Switzerland. 79 pp.
- Walworth J.L. and Sumner, M.E. 1987. The Diagnosis and Recommendation Integrated system (DRIS). *Advances in Soil science*. Springer-Verlag, New York, Inc. 6: 149-188.
- Wanasuria, S., Samsun, L., Suwandi., Fathoni, A. and Mayun, I.B. 1993. Influence of washing of oil palm leaves on mineral analysis. *Oleagineux*. 48(3): 161-163.
- Warrier and Piggot. 1973. Rehabilitation of oil palms by corrective manuring based on leaf analysis. In *Advances in oil palm cultivation*. Incorporated society of planters. Kuala Lumpur. 289 pp.
- Wilkie, A.S. and Foster, H.L. 1989. Oil palm response to fertilizers in Papua New Guinea. *Proc. 1989 PORIM international palm oil development conference*, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 395-405.
- Williams, C.N. and Hsu, Y.C. 1970. *Oil palm cultivation in Malaysia*, University of Malaya Press, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia.
- Wood. B.J. (1978). Research in relation to natural resources - oil palm. *Planter*. 54: 414-442.

- Wormer, T.M. and Ochs, R. 1959. Humidite' du sol, Ouverture des stomates et transpiration du palmier a' huile et de l' arachide. *Oleagineux*. 14 (10): 571-580.
- Yeow, K.H., Hashim, M. and Toh, P.Y. 1981. Fertilizer placement investigations in mature oil palm plantings. In E. Pusharajah and P.S. Chew (eds.). *The oil palm in agriculture in the eighties*. Vol II. Incorporated society of planters, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 183-199.
- Zaharah, A.R., Haw. J. and Sharifuddin, H.A.M. 1985. Accumulation and migration of phosphate applied as rock prospate in the oil palm plantations. *Pertanika*. 8: 317-321.
- Zakaria, Z., Mohammed, A.T., Foster, H.L., Dolmat, M.T., Haron, K. and Bakar, M.A. 1989. Evaluation of urea as a nitrogen fertilizer for oilpalm industry in Malaysia. *Proc. 1989 PORIM international palm oil development Conference*, Kuala Lumpur. pp. 440-446.
- Zakaria, Z., Foster, H.L., Mohammed, A.T. and Dolmat, M.T. 1991. Yield responses to P fertilizer in oil palm. *Planter*. 67 : 592-597.

\* Originals not seen



**APPENDIX**

## Appendix I

### Weather parameters at Palode (July 1983 to June 1993)

| Weather Parameters |        |       |       |      |      |      |      |     |
|--------------------|--------|-------|-------|------|------|------|------|-----|
| Months             | RF     | RD    | DS    | MAT  | MIT  | DV   | RH   | PE  |
| JUL                | 348.4  | 16.4  | 14.9  | 29.9 | 22.8 | 7.4  | 81.7 | 3.2 |
| AUG                | 236.4  | 14.5  | 17.3  | 30.0 | 22.7 | 7.4  | 80.8 | 3.2 |
| SEP                | 232.1  | 11.8  | 20.6  | 31.1 | 22.5 | 8.8  | 78.5 | 3.7 |
| OCT                | 372.9  | 16.1  | 13.9  | 31.2 | 22.2 | 9.0  | 81.7 | 3.2 |
| NOV                | 281.8  | 12.3  | 17.8  | 31.3 | 21.6 | 9.9  | 79.2 | 3.3 |
| DEC                | 62.0   | 3.8   | 27.3  | 32.4 | 20.4 | 12.1 | 71.3 | 3.9 |
| JAN                | 32.1   | 1.7   | 29.2  | 33.1 | 19.4 | 13.8 | 68.1 | 4.7 |
| FEB                | 50.3   | 2.8   | 28.0  | 34.4 | 20.4 | 14.3 | 66.3 | 5.8 |
| MAR                | 77.6   | 4.7   | 27.2  | 35.0 | 21.7 | 13.6 | 69.3 | 5.5 |
| APR                | 232.1  | 13.3  | 17.4  | 34.2 | 23.6 | 10.8 | 73.9 | 4.9 |
| MAY                | 261.1  | 14.2  | 16.3  | 32.8 | 24.0 | 9.0  | 78.1 | 4.3 |
| JUN                | 480.7  | 22.2  | 8.0   | 29.9 | 23.0 | 7.0  | 85.2 | 3.1 |
| TOTAL              | 2667.6 | 134.4 | 237.6 |      |      |      |      |     |
| MEAN               |        |       |       | 32.1 | 22.0 | 10.3 | 76.2 | 4.1 |

RF : Rain fall (mm/month)

RD : Rainy days (days/month)

DS : Dry spell (days/month)

MAT : Maximum temperature (degree C)

MIT : Minimum temperature (degree C)

DV : Diurnal variation (degree C)

RH : Relative humidity (per cent)

PE : Daily pan evaporation (mm)

**EFFECT OF NUTRITION AS INFLUENCED BY  
IRRIGATION ON GROWTH AND YIELD OF OIL PALM  
(*Elaeis guineensis* Jacq.)**

By

**P. THOMAS VARGHESE**

**ABSTRACT OF THE THESIS**

submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirement  
for the degree

**DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY**

Faculty of Agriculture

Kerala Agricultural University

**DEPARTMENT OF AGRONOMY  
COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE  
VELLAYANI, THIRUVANANTHAPURAM**

**1994**

## ABSTRACT

A field experiment was conducted in the oil palm plantations of the Central Plantation Crops Research Institute (CPCRI) Research Centre, Palode, Kerala to study the response of mature oil palm to fertilizer and irrigation applications with respect to growth, yield and uptake of nutrients. There were four levels of fertilizers viz:  $F_0$  - 0:0:0,  $F_1$  - 600:300:600,  $F_2$  - 1200:600:1200 and  $F_3$  - 1800:900:1800 g N :  $P_2O$  :  $K_2O$  palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>. The three levels of irrigation were:  $I_0$  - no irrigation,  $I_1$  - 45 l palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup> and  $I_2$  - 90 l palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>. The 4x3 factorial experiment was laid out in randomised block design with three replications.

The study was also envisaged to establish the importance of leaf nutrient ratios of yield group of palms and its application in identifying nutrient limitations through the Diagnosis and Recommendation Integrated System (DRIS) approach in oil palm.

The influence of various climatic parameters on yield of oil palm was studied by relating the monthly yield



of oil palm in the field experiment with the monthly weather variables as far behind as 42 months before harvest.

Fertilizer application of 1200 g N + 600 g P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> + 1200 g K<sub>2</sub>O palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> was found to improve the growth characters such as annual leaf production, number of leaves on the crown, dry matter production of leaf, trunk and bunches, total dry matter production and the crop growth rate. Increase in yield attributes such as number of female inflorescences, sex ratio, average single fruit weight and the number of bunches at F<sub>2</sub> level contributed to the significantly high FFB yield at F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application. Both palm oil and palm kernel oil production were also maximum at F<sub>2</sub> level.

For the uptake of nutrients N, P and K by palm parts as well as by the palm as a whole, the F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application was found to be the optimum. It was observed that 79% of the total uptake of N, 77% of P and 82% of K are removed annually through leaves and bunches from the system. A K-Mg antagonism was also detected in nutrient uptake.

The yield of palm was found positively correlated with leaf production, leaf area, net assimilation rate, number of bunches produced, vegetative dry matter, P and K in soil and the total uptake of N, P and K by the palm.

Both net income and benefit cost ratio were also found favorable at  $F_2$  level of fertilizer application.

Irrigation at  $I_2$  level has resulted in increased leaf production, leaflets per leaf, leaf area, leaf dry matter, mesocarp dry matter and the bunch dry matter. Physiological parameters like relative water content, leaf water potential, stomatal resistance, leaf temperature and net photosynthesis were all favourable at  $I_2$  level of irrigation.

Female flower production, sex ratio, single fruit weight and number of bunches produced were also more in  $I_2$  treatment. This has resulted in increasing FFB production at  $I_2$  level. Palm oil production was also more at  $I_2$  level. Total uptake of N, P, K and Ca were also found to be maximum at  $I_2$  level of irrigation.

The net profit and benefit cost ratio were also maximum at I<sub>2</sub> level.

Leaf nutrient ratios of palms in different yield groups were used to evolve parameters and norms for Diagnosis and Recommendation Integrated System (DRIS) in oil palm. The range of nutrient ratios within the zones of balance, moderate imbalance and imbalance were determined which were also illustrated through DRIS charts for three nutrient combinations. The DRIS approach was used to evaluate the nutrient balancing of the different treatments of the field.

The order of relative importance of the five nutrients was determined using nutrient imbalance index (NII) values as indicated below:

$$K > P > N > Mg > Ca$$

The F<sub>2</sub> level of fertilizer application in the experiment was found to be the most balanced among the tested fertilizer levels. The possibility of magnesium becoming a potential limiting nutrient at higher levels of fertilizer application has been brought out from the study. The

superiority of balanced nutrition in increasing total dry matter production and bunch yield became evident from the study.

The studies on climatic relationship with yield revealed that the pattern of variation in monthly yield remained the same inspite of irrigation throughout the summer months. The relationship of monthly yield of oil palm with monthly climatic parameters was evaluated up to a period 42 months before harvest. When eight climatic parameters were considered together, the influence of these weather parameters at seven specific lag periods viz. 1-4, 9-10, 13-16, 20-23, 25-28, 32-33 and 37-40 were found important for oil palm. Of these the lag 25-28 was found to be the most important as the relationship of climatic parameters with yield at this period was more. Relative humidity, maximum temperature and rainfall were identified as the most important variables influencing palm yield. Using results obtained from regression studies yield prediction models were constituted. It is concluded that yield prediction using the three or more variables is possible for oil palm 26-28 months in advance of harvest.

The salient findings from the study is that a fertilizer dose of 1200g N + 600 g P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> + 1200 g K<sub>2</sub>O palm<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> and irrigation level of 90 l palm<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup> applied through drip system during the summer months are required to obtain maximum FFB yield from mature oil palm.

The order of importance of nutrients for oil palm is determined as K > P > N > Mg > Ca. With the above level of fertilizer application the palms were found to have a more balanced nutrition. However continued application of fertilizers might possibly lead to magnesium deficiency unless corrective measures are adopted.

Relative humidity, maximum temperature and rainfall are found to be the most important climatic parameters influencing oil palm yields. The influence of climatic parameters at seven lag periods 1-4, 9-10, 13-16, 20-23, 25-28, 32-33 and 37-40 were found to be more pronounced on palm yield. From these studies it became possible to predict oil palm yields 26-28 months in advance using models based on these weather parameters.